

# **LAWS OF BRUNEI**

## **CHAPTER 7 CRIMINAL PROCEDURE CODE**

**16 of 1951  
(Cap. 7 of 1951)**

**1984 Ed. Cap. 7**

Amended by

7 of 1953

8 of 1953

1 of 1955

2 of 1957

1 of 1958

S 5/59

S 99/59

S 100/59

2 of 1960

3 of 1966

S 140/81

11 of 1982

S 39/84

S 7/85

S 37/87

S 4/88

S 27/88

S 48/89

S 23/91

S 13/93

S 16/95

S 30/99

S 44/99

**REVISED EDITION 2001**

(1st October 2001)



**LAWS OF BRUNEI**  
**REVISED EDITION 2001**

**CHAPTER 7**  
**CRIMINAL PROCEDURE CODE**

ARRANGEMENT OF SECTIONS

**Section**

**PART I**

**PRELIMINARY**

**Chapter I**

1. Citation and application.
2. Interpretation.
3. Trial of offences under Penal Code and against other laws.
4. Saving of powers of Supreme Court.

**PART II**

**CONSTITUTION AND POWERS OF CRIMINAL  
COURTS**

**Chapter II**

**Criminal Courts Generally**

5. Classes of Criminal Courts.
6. Court to be open.
7. Jurisdiction.
8. Powers of Courts.
9. Offences under other laws.
10. Sentences which High Court may pass.
11. Sentences which Magistrates' Courts may pass.
12. Power of magistrates to sentence to imprisonment in default of fine.
13. Sentence in case of conviction of several offences at one trial.
- 13A. Taking outstanding offences into consideration.
14. Criminal jurisdiction of magistrates.

**PART III**

**GENERAL PROVISIONS**

**Chapter III**

**Aid and Information to Magistrates and Police and Persons  
making Arrests**

15. Public when to assist magistrates and police.
16. Aid to persons other than police officer executing warrant.

17. Public to give information of certain matters.
18. Police officer bound to report certain matters.

#### Chapter IV

#### Arrest, Escape and Re-taking

19. Arrest, how made.
20. Search of place entered by persons sought to be arrested.
21. Search of persons in place searched under warrant.
22. Power to break open any place for purposes of liberation.
23. Mode of searching women.
24. Search of persons arrested.
25. *(No section)*.
26. Power to seize offensive weapons.
27. Search of person for name and address.
28. When police officer may arrest without warrant.
29. Refusal to give name and residence or naming a residence out of Brunei Darussalam.
30. Person arrested by District Officer, how dealt with.
31. Pursuit of offenders.
32. Arrest by private persons.
33. How person arrested is to be dealt with.
34. Release of person arrested.
35. Offence committed in magistrate's presence.
36. Arrest by or in presence of magistrate.
37. Power on escape to pursue and re-take.
38. Provisions of sections 20 and 22 to apply to arrests under section 37.

**Chapter V****Processes to Compel Appearance***Summons*

39. Form of summons; by whom served.
40. Service of summons.
41. Procedure when personal service cannot be effected.
42. Proof of service.

*Warrant of Arrest*

43. Form of warrant of arrest.
44. Court may by indorsement on warrant direct security to be taken.
45. Warrants, to whom directed.
46. Notification of substance of warrant.
47. Person arrested to be brought before Court without delay.
48. *(No section)*.

*Proclamation and Attachment*

49. Proclamation for person absconding.
50. Attachment of property of person proclaimed.
51. Restoration of attached property.

*Other Rules Regarding Summonses to Appear  
and Warrants of Arrest*

52. Issue of warrant in lieu of or in addition to summons.
53. Service and execution in any part of Brunei Darussalam.
54. Power to take bond for appearance.

55. Arrest on breach of bond for appearance.

### Chapter VI

#### **Processes to Compel the Production of Documents and Other Movable Property and for the Discovery of Persons Wrongfully Confined**

56. Summons to produce document or other thing.  
57. Procedure as to postal articles etc.  
58. Provisions of sections 39 to 42 to apply.

#### **Search Warrants**

59. When search warrant may be issued.  
60. Power to restrict warrant.  
61. Search of place suspected to contain stolen property, forged documents etc.  
62. Form of search warrant.  
63. Search for persons wrongfully confined.  
64. Persons in charge of closed places to allow search.  
65. Magistrate issuing search warrant may attend at its execution.  
66. Magistrate may direct search in his presence.  
67. Search without warrant.  
68. *(No section)*.  
69. List of all things seized to be made and signed.  
70. Occupant may be present at search.

**PART IV****PREVENTION OF OFFENCES****Chapter VII****Security for Keeping the Peace and for Good Behaviour**

71. Security for keeping the peace on conviction.
72. Security for keeping the peace in other cases.
73. Security for good behaviour from suspected persons, vagrants and persons, disseminating seditious matter.
74. Security for good behaviour from habitual offenders.
75. Summons or warrant if required.
76. Form of summons or warrant.
77. Inquiry to be held.
78. Order to give security.
79. Discharge of persons informed against.

*Proceedings in all Cases Subsequent to Order to  
Furnish Security*

80. Commencement of period for which security is required.
81. Contents of bond.
82. Power to reject sureties.
83. Imprisonment in default of sureties.
84. Power to release person imprisoned for failing to give security.
85. Magistrate to report in cases in which the security has been ordered by a superior Court.
86. Discharge of security.



### **Chapter VIII**

#### **Unlawful Assemblies**

87. Unlawful assembly may be ordered to disperse by magistrate etc.
88. When unlawful assembly may be dispersed by use of civil force.
89. Use of military force.
90. Magistrate may require any officer in command of troops to disperse unlawful assembly.
91. When commissioned officer may disperse unlawful assembly by military force.
92. Protection against prosecution for acts done under this Chapter.

### **Chapter IX**

#### **Public Nuisances**

93. Magistrate may make conditional order for removal of nuisance.
94. Such order to be served or notified.
95. Person against whom such order is obeyed or made to appear and show cause.
96. Consequence of failure to do so.
97. Procedure on appearance to show cause.
98. Procedure on order being made absolute.
99. Consequence of disobedience to order.
100. Injunction pending final decision.
101. Power to prohibit repetition or continuance of public nuisance.

**Chapter X**

**Temporary Orders in Urgent Cases of Nuisance**

102. Power to issue order absolute at once in urgent cases.

**Chapter XI**

**Disputes as to Immovable Property**

103. Procedure where dispute concerning land etc. is likely to cause breach of peace.
104. Power to attach subject of dispute.
105. Disputes concerning rights over land or water.
106. Order as to costs.

**Chapter XII**

**Preventive Action of the Police**

107. Police to prevent offences.
108. Information of design to commit offences.
109. Arrest to prevent such offences.
110. Prevention of injury to public property.

**PART V**

**INFORMATION TO THE POLICE AND THEIR  
POWERS TO INVESTIGATE**

**Chapter XIII**

111. Information of offences.
112. Duty of Police to investigate offences.

- 113.** Public not to have right to compel police officer to investigate alleged offences.
- 114.** Exercise of special powers.
- 115.** Police officer's power to require attendance of witnesses.
- 116.** Examination of witnesses by police.
- 117.** Statements to police officer.
- 117A.** Notice of alibi.
- 117B.** Proof by written statement.
- 117C.** Proof by formal admission.
- 117D.** Failure to account for objects, substances or marks.
- 117E.** Failure to account for presence.
- 117F.** Interpretation and savings.
- 118.** Circumstances in which inferences may be drawn from accused's failure to mention particular facts when charged etc.
- 119.** Power to record statements and confessions.
- 120.** Search by police officer.
- 121.** Police officer may require bond for appearance of complainant and witnesses.
- 122.** Diary of proceedings in police investigation.
- 123.** Report of police officer.

**PART VI**

**PROCEEDINGS IN PROSECUTIONS**

**Chapter XIV**

**The Jurisdiction of Criminal Courts in  
Inquiries and Trials**

124. — 130. (*No sections*).

*Conditions Requisite for Initiation of Proceedings*

131. Power to take cognisance of offences.

132. Sanction required for prosecution for certain offences.

**Chapter XV**

**Complaints**

133. Examination of complainant.

134. Postponement of issue of process.

135. Dismissal of complaint.

**Chapter XVI**

**The Commencement of Proceedings**

136. Issue of process.

137. Personal attendance of accused may be dispensed with.

**Chapter XVII**

**Preliminary Inquiries into Cases Triable by the  
High Court**

138. Procedure in inquiries preparatory to commitment.

- 139. Committal for trial where accused wishes to plead guilty.
- 140. Hearing and taking of evidence for prosecution.
- 141. When accused person to be discharged.
- 142. When charge to be framed.
- 143. Committal of accused if defence reserved. Hearing and evidence for defence.
- 144. Discharge or committal of accused.
- 145. List of witnesses for defence on trial.
- 146. Bond of witnesses.
- 147. Record to be forwarded to Court of trial.
- 148. Power to summon supplementary witnesses.
- 149. Custody of accused pending trial .
- 150. *(No section)*.
- 151. Addresses.
- 151A. Committal for trial without consideration of the evidence.
- 151B. Written statements in lieu of depositions.

### **Chapter XVIII**

#### **The Charge**

- 152. Form of charge.
- 153. Particulars as to time, place and person.
- 154. When manner of committing offence must be stated.
- 155. Sense of words used in charge to describe offence.
- 156. Effect of errors.
- 157. Procedure on commitment on imperfect charge.
- 158. Court may alter or add to charge.

159. When trial may proceed immediately after alteration or addition.
160. When new trial may be directed or trial suspended.
161. Stay of proceedings if prosecution of offence in altered charge requires previous sanction.
162. Recall of witnesses when charge altered.
163. Effect of material error.
164. Separate charges for distinct offences.
165. Trial of offences.
166. Trial for more than one offence.
167. Where it is doubtful what offence has been committed.
168. When a person charged with one offence can be convicted of another.
169. Person charged with an offence can be convicted of the attempt.
170. Person charged with an offence can be convicted of another.
171. When persons may be charged jointly.
172. Withdrawal of remaining charges on conviction on one of several charges.
173. Form of charges.

## Chapter XIX

### Trials without the Aid of Assessors

174. Procedure.
175. Charge to be read and explained. Conviction on plea of guilty.
176. Procedure when no admission is made.
177. When no *prima facie* case.
178. When *prima facie* case.
179. Defence.

- 180. Summoning witnesses.
- 181. Acquittal, and sentence on conviction.
- 182. Non-appearance of complainant.
- 183. Non-appearance of accused.
- 184. Addresses.
- 185. *(No section)*.
- 186. Withdrawal of prosecution.
- 187. Power to award compensation.
- 188. Particulars to be recorded.
- 189. Transfer of cases.
- 189A. Committal of accused to High Court for sentence.

## Chapter XX

### Trials of Capital Offences

- 190. Trial of Capital and certain other offences.
- 191. — 205. *(Repealed)*.

## Chapter XXI

### Assessors

- 206. — 215. *(Repealed)*.

## Chapter XXII

### General Provisions as to Inquiries and Trials

- 216. Statement or evidence of accused.
- 217. — 219. *(No sections)*.
- 220. Assistance to undefended accused.

- 221. Case for prosecution to be explained by Court to accused.
- 222. Procedure where accused does not understand proceedings.
- 223. Power to postpone or adjourn proceedings.
- 224. Compounding offences.
- 225. *(No section)*.
- 226. Change of magistrate during hearing or inquiry.
- 227. Detention of offenders attending in Court.
- 228. Power to view.
- 229. Sunday or public holiday.

### Chapter XXIII

#### Mode of Taking and Recording Evidence in Inquiries and Trials

- 230. Evidence to be taken in presence of accused.
- 231. Manner of recording evidence.
- 232. Record of trial.
- 233. Mode of recording evidence.
- 234. Reading over evidence and correction.
- 235. Interpretation of evidence to accused.
- 236. Remarks as to demeanour of witness.
- 236A. Judge to take notes of evidence.
- 236B. Evidence through television links.
- 236C. Video recordings of evidence from child-witnesses.
- 236D. Rules of court for sections 236B and 236C.
- 236E. Cross-examination of alleged child victim.



## Chapter XXIV

### Judgment

- 237. Mode of delivering judgment.
- 238. No sentence of death on person under 18 years of age.
- 239. Judgment of death.
- 240. Judgment not to be altered.
- 241. Judgment to be explained to accused and copy supplied.
- 242. — 243. (*No sections*).

## Chapter XXV

### Submission of Sentences of Death to His Majesty

- 244. Submission of sentence of death to His Majesty.

## Chapter XXVI

### Execution of Sentences

- 245. Execution of sentences of death.
- 246. Procedure where it is alleged that a woman convicted of a capital offence is pregnant.
- 247. Persons of unsound mind.
- 248. Procedure at execution.
- 249. Escape of prisoner.
- 250. Saving for irregularity.
- 251. (*No section*).
- 252. Execution of sentences of imprisonment.
- 253. Provisions as to sentences of fine.

- 254. Imprisonment in default.
- 255. Termination of imprisonment when fine paid.
- 256. Allowing time to pay fine and suspending execution of imprisonment.
- 257. Mode of executing sentence of whipping.
- 258. Certain persons not punishable with whipping.
- 259. Medical certificate required.
- 260. Procedure if whipping cannot be inflicted.
- 261. Commencement of sentence of imprisonment on prisoner already undergoing imprisonment.
- 262. Youthful offenders.
- 263. Release on probation of offender.
- 263A. Probation subject to conditions.
- 264. Sentence of police supervision.
- 265. Requirements from persons subject to supervision.
- 266. Penalty for non-compliance with section 265.
- 267. Warrant, by whom issuable; return of warrant.
- 268. Saving for powers of His Majesty.

## Chapter XXVII

### Previous Acquittals or Convictions

- 269. Person once convicted or acquitted not to be tried again for same offence.
- 270. Plea of previous acquittal or conviction.

**PART VII**

**APPEALS, REFERENCE AND REVISION**

**Chapter XXVIII**

**Appeals**

- 271. Dissatisfied person may appeal.
- 272. Procedure.
- 273. — 274. (*No sections*).
- 275. Appeal against acquittal.
- 276. Copy of record and petition to be sent to appellate Court.
- 277. Summary rejection of appeal.
- 278. Appeal specially allowed in certain cases.
- 279. Stay of execution pending appeal.
- 280. Setting down appeals.
- 281. Procedure at hearing.
- 282. Non-appearance of respondent.
- 283. Arrest of respondent in certain cases.
- 284. Appeal from acquittal.
- 285. Appeal from conviction.
- 285A. Appeal as to sentence.
- 286. Appeal from other order.
- 287. Order to take further evidence.
- 288. Judgment.
- 289. Certificate and consequence of judgment.
- 290. Death of accused.

- 291. Grounds for reversal of judgment of Magistrates' Court.
- 291A. Reference to Court of Appeal from Magistrates' Court on grounds of public interest.
- 292. Costs.
- 293. Copies of proceedings.

### Chapter XXIX

#### Reference and Revision

- 294. Reservation of points of law.
- 295. Determination and power thereon.
- 296. Power to call for records of Inferior Courts.
- 297. Power to order further inquiry.
- 298. Powers on revision.
- 299. Permission for parties to appear.
- 300. Orders on revision.
- 301. (*No section*).

### PART VIII

#### SPECIAL PROCEEDINGS

### Chapter XXX

#### Inquests

- 302. Meaning of "cause of death".
- 303. Duty of officer in charge of station.
- 304. Duty of officer to arrange for *post-mortem* examination in certain cases.

- 305. *Post-mortem* examination of body.
- 306. Report of medical officer.
- 307. Duty of magistrate on receipt of report.
- 308. Death of a person in custody of police or in any asylum.
- 309. Powers of magistrate.
- 310. Magistrate may view body.
- 311. Inquiries to be made by magistrate.
- 312. Evidence and finding to be recorded.
- 313. Powers of Public Prosecutor and High Court as to inquests.
- 314. Admissibility of medical report in certain cases.
- 314A. Procedure where jury has been summoned.

### Chapter XXXI

#### Persons of Unsound Mind

- 315. Procedure where accused is of unsound mind.
- 316. Certificate of medical officer.
- 317. Release of person of unsound mind pending investigation or trial.
- 318. Inquiry or trial.
- 319. Defence of lunacy at preliminary inquiry.
- 320. Defence of lunacy on trial.
- 321. Order for detention.
- 322. Visiting of prisoners of unsound mind.
- 323. Procedure when prisoner of unsound mind reported able to make defence.
- 324. Procedure where person of unsound mind appears to be fit for discharge.

325. Delivery of person of unsound mind to care of relative.  
325A. Conditional discharge of person who have been of unsound mind.

### Chapter XXXII

#### Proceedings in Case of Certain Offences Affecting the Administration of Justice

326. Procedure in certain cases mentioned in section 132.  
327. Power of Courts in certain offences committed before themselves.  
328. Summary procedure for offences committed in Court.  
329. Record of facts constituting the offence.  
330. Alternative procedure.  
331. Power to remit punishment.  
332. Refusal to give evidence.  
333. Appeal.  
334. *(No section).*

### Chapter XXXIII

*(No Chapter)*

335. — 340A. *(No sections).*

### Chapter XXXIV

#### Directions of the Nature of a *Habeas Corpus*

341. Power of Court to make certain orders.  
342. Form of application.  
343. Warrant.  
344. Attendance of prisoner in criminal case.

345. Appeal.

## PART IX

### SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS

#### Chapter XXXV

##### Bail

- 346. Bail may be discretionary or obligatory.
- 347. Duty and discretion to admit bail.
- 348. Amount of bond.
- 349. Bond to be executed.
- 350. Person to be released.
- 351. When warrant of arrest may be issued against person bailed.
- 352. Sureties may apply to have bond discharged. Procedure subsequent thereto.
- 353. Appeal.

#### Chapter XXXVI

##### Provisions as to Bonds

- 354. Deposit instead of bond.
- 355. Procedure on forfeiture of bond.
- 356. Appeal.

#### Chapter XXXVII

##### Disposal of Property the Subject of Offences

- 357. Order for custody and disposal of property in certain cases.

- 358. Direction in lieu of order.
- 359. Payment to innocent person of money found on accused.
- 360. Stay of order.
- 361. Destruction of libellous and other matter.
- 362. Restoration of possession of immovable property.
- 363. Procedure by police on seizure of property.
- 364. Procedure where no claim established.
- 365. Procedure where owner unknown.
- 365A. Order suspended pending appeal.

### **Chapter XXXVIII**

#### **Transfer of Criminal Cases**

- 366. Power to transfer cases.
- 367. Application for transfer.

### **Chapter XXXIX**

#### **Irregularities in Proceedings**

- 368. *(No section).*
- 369. Procedure when confession irregularly taken.
- 370. Omission to frame charge.
- 371. Irregularities not to vitiate proceedings.
- 372. Power of Chief Justice to dispense with provisions of Code.
- 373. Unlawful distress; irregularity no trespass.



**Chapter XL****The Public Prosecutor**

- 374. Public Prosecutor and Deputies.
- 375. Conduct of prosecutions.
- 376. Public Prosecutor may call for police report of record of preliminary inquiry.
- 377. Power of Public Prosecutor to enter *nolle prosequi*.
- 378. When Public Prosecutor may direct magistrate to take further evidence.
- 379. Public Prosecutor may alter charge and give instructions.

**Chapter XLI****Miscellaneous**

- 380. Affidavits, before whom sworn.
- 380A. When witness not required to attend.
- 381. Power of Court to summon and examine persons.
- 382. Order for payment of costs of prosecution and compensation.
- 383. Payment of expenses of prosecutors and witnesses.
- 384. Rules as to rates of payment.
- 385. Certificate of magistrate.
- 386. Reward for unusual exertion.
- 387. Compensation for family of person killed in arresting.
- 388. Recovery of money payable under order.
- 389. Superior police officer may exercise powers of subordinate officers.
- 390. Power of police to seize property suspected of being stolen.
- 391. Person released on bail to give address for service.

- 392. Power to compel restoration of abducted persons.
- 393. Compensation for giving in charge groundlessly.
- 394. Magistrate not to act where interested.
- 395. Public servants not to bid at sales under this Code.
- 396. When receivers etc. charged, evidence of other cases allowed.
- 397. When evidence of previous conviction may be given.
- 398. Forms.
- 399. Application of fines.
- 400. Power to make rules and frame forms.

## **PART X**

### **JURISDICTION OF COURT OF APPEAL**

#### **Chapter XLII**

##### **Review of Sentences**

- 401. Interpretation of Chapter XLII.
- 402. Application for review of sentence to Court of Appeal.
- 403. Review of sentence.
- 404. Limitation.

#### **Chapter XLIII**

##### **Reference**

- 405. Interpretation of Chapter XLIII.
- 406. Reference to Court of Appeal.
- 407. Notice of reference to be served on respondent.

- 408. Withdrawal or amendment of reference.
- 409. Hearing.
- 410. Costs.
- 411. Reference not to affect trial.
- 412. Reservation by Judge.
- 413. Powers of His Majesty.

### Chapter XLIV

#### Appeals

- 414. General right of appeal against conviction.
- 415. Grounds for allowing appeal.
- 416. Alternative offence.
- 417. Where appeal allowed.
- 418. Special finding.
- 419. Finding of insanity or unfitness to plead.
- 420. Retrial.
- 421. Supplementary provisions as to retrial.
- 422. Appeal against sentence.
- 423. Supplementary provisions as to appeal against sentence.
- 424. Appeal against finding of insanity.
- 425. Appeal under section 424.
- 426. Order on disposal of appeal under section 424.
- 427. Right of appeal if person found incapable of making defence.
- 428. Disposal appeal under section 427.
- 429. Appeal not to be allowed on certain grounds.

- 430. Procedure for appeal.
- 431. Bail.
- 432. Groundless Appeals.
- 433. Preparation of case.
- 434. Appellant may be present.
- 435. Evidence.
- 436. Effect of appeal on sentence.
- 437. Restitution.
- 438. Costs.

### **Chapter LXV**

#### **General**

- 439. Powers of single Judge.
- 440. Practice and Procedure.
- 441. Rules and Orders.

**FIRST SCHEDULE — TABULAR STATEMENT OF  
OFFENCE UNDER THE PENAL  
CODE (CHAPTER 22)**

**SECOND SCHEDULE — FORMS**

---

## CRIMINAL PROCEDURE CODE

### An Act to establish a Code of Criminal Procedure

*Commencement: 1st May 1952*

#### PART I

#### PRELIMINARY

#### Chapter I

#### **Citation and application.**

1. (1) This Act may be cited as the Criminal Procedure Code, and is generally referred to in this Act as “this Code”.

(2) This Act shall not apply to Native Courts.

#### **Interpretation.**

2. (1) In this Code, unless the context otherwise requires —

“bailable offence” means an offence shown as bailable in the First Schedule to this Code or which is made bailable by any other law for the time being in force;

“Chief Justice” means the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court for Brunei Darussalam;

“Commissioner of Police” means the Commissioner of Police, Royal Brunei Police Force;

“complaint” means the allegation made orally or in writing to a magistrate with a view to his taking action under this Code that some person whether known or unknown has committed or is guilty of an offence;

“Court” means the High Court and the Court of a Magistrate;

“Court of Appeal” means the Court of Appeal of the Supreme Court for Brunei Darussalam;

“District Officer” includes, where the context so permits, a Dato Penghulu, a Penghulu and a Ketua;

“fine” includes any fine, pecuniary penalty or forfeiture or compensation adjudged upon any conviction of any crime or offence or for the breach of any law for the time being on force by any Court in Brunei Darussalam;

“High Court” means the High Court of the Supreme Court for Brunei Darussalam;

“inquiry” includes every inquiry conducted under this Code before a magistrate;

“Judge” means a Judge of the Supreme Court and includes, where the context so permits, the Chief Justice;

“judicial proceeding” means any proceeding in the course of which evidence is or may be legally taken;

“magistrate” means a magistrate appointed by His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan under the Subordinate Courts Act (Chapter 6), or under any written law;

“medical officer” means a registered medical practitioner employed by Government and if no such officer is available then any other duly registered medical practitioner or any hospital assistant authorised by the Director of Medical Services either generally or for any specific purpose to exercise the functions of a medical officer under this Code;

“non-bailable offence” means an offence other than a bailable offence;

“non-seizable offence” means an offence for which, and “non-seizable case” means a case in which, a police officer may not ordinarily arrest without warrant according to the third column of the First Schedule or under the provisions of any other written law for the time being in force;

“offence” means any act or omission made punishable by any law for the time being in force;

“Officer-in-charge of a Police District or station” means the officer appointed to perform the duties of that office and when

such officer is absent therefrom or unable from illness to perform his duties the police officer present and acting in the district or station who is next in rank below such officer;

“place” includes a house, building, tent and vessel;

“Police District” means any area which has been constituted a Police District by regulations made under the Royal Brunei Police Force Act (Chapter 50), and unless and until districts are so constituted means an ordinary administrative district;

“police officer” means any member of the Royal Brunei Police Force and includes a special police officer when mobilised or deemed to be mobilised for active service;

“postal article” means any letter, postcard, book, document, pamphlet or sample parcel or package or other article whatsoever transmitted by post;

“Registrar” means the Chief Registrar, a Deputy Chief Registrar, a Senior Registrar or a Registrar of the Supreme Court and includes a Deputy or Assistant Registrar;

[S 44/99]

“seizable offence” means an offence for which, and “seizable case” means a case in which, a police officer may ordinarily arrest without warrant according to the third column of the First Schedule or under the provisions of any other written law for the time being in force;

“summons case” means a case relating to an offence not being a warrant case;

“Supreme Court” means the Supreme Court of Brunei Darussalam established by the Supreme Court Act (Chapter 5);

“warrant case” means a case relating to an offence punishable with death or with imprisonment for a term exceeding 6 months;

“youthful offender” includes any child convicted of an offence punishable by fine or imprisonment who in the absence of legal proof to the contrary is above the age of 7 and under the age of 18 years in the opinion of the Court before which such child is convicted.

- (2) Words which refer to acts done extend also to illegal omissions.
- (3) All words and expressions used herein and defined in the Penal Code (Chapter 22) and not hereinbefore defined shall be deemed to have the meanings attributed to them by that Code.
- (4) The marginal notes of this Code shall not affect the construction thereof.

**Trial of offences under Penal Code and against other laws.**

3. All offences under the Penal Code (Chapter 22) shall be inquired into and tried according to the provisions hereinafter contained, and all offences under any other law shall be inquired into and tried according to the same provisions, subject however to any Act for the time being in force regulating the manner or place of inquiring into or trying such offences.

**Saving of powers of Supreme Court.**

4. Nothing in this Code shall be construed as derogating from the Powers or jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.

**PART II****CONSTITUTION AND POWERS OF CRIMINAL COURTS****Chapter II****Criminal Courts Generally****Classes of Criminal Courts.**

5. (1) The Courts for the administration of criminal justice in Brunei Darussalam to which this Code applies shall be the following —
- (a) The High Court;
  - (b) Courts of Magistrates.
- (2) A Judge may sit in and constitute a Court of a Magistrate.



**Court to be open.**

6. (1) The place in which any Criminal Court is held for the purpose of inquiring into or trying any offence shall be deemed an open Court, to which the public generally may have access, so far as the same can conveniently contain them.

(2) The presiding Judge or magistrate may, if he thinks fit, on special grounds of public policy or expediency in his discretion, order at any stage of any inquiry into, or trial of, any particular case that the public generally, or any particular person, shall not have access to, or be or remain in, the room or building used by the Court. In every such case the grounds on which the order is made shall be recorded.

(3) This section shall not apply to witnesses who shall ordinarily be excluded from the Court until they give evidence.

**Jurisdiction.** [S 44/99]

7. Subject to the provisions of this Code, the jurisdiction of the High Court and the Court of a Magistrate in criminal matters shall extend to any offence committed —

(a) wholly or partly within Brunei Darussalam; or

(b) on board any ship registered in Brunei Darussalam; or

(c) on board any aircraft registered in Brunei Darussalam; or

(d) on the high seas if the offence is piracy by the law of nations; or

(e) by any person outside Brunei Darussalam who abets, or enters a conspiracy to commit, an offence within Brunei Darussalam, whether or not any overt act in furtherance of such conspiracy takes place within Brunei Darussalam; or

(f) by a subject of His Majesty whether the offence was committed within or outside Brunei Darussalam.

**Powers of Courts.**

8. (1) Subject to the other provisions of this Code any offence under the Penal Code (Chapter 22) may be tried —

(a) by the High Court;

(b) by a Court of a Magistrate where such offence is shown in the eighth column of the First Schedule to be so triable.

(2) Where a Court of a Magistrate is given power by the eighth column of the First Schedule to try an offence for which such Court has not power to award the maximum punishment, the Court shall, if it is of the opinion that the punishment it has power to award is inadequate, commit the accused person for trial by the High Court.

#### **Offences under other laws.**

9. (1) Subject to the other provisions of this Code, any offence under any other law shall, when any Court is mentioned in this behalf in such law, be tried by such Court.

(2) When no Court is so mentioned it may be tried by the High Court or any other Court to which this Code applies:

Provided that no Court of a Magistrate shall by virtue of this subsection try an offence which is punishable with imprisonment for a term which may exceed 5 years.

#### **Sentences which High Court may pass.**

10. The High Court may pass any sentence authorised by law.

#### **Sentences which Magistrates Courts may pass.**

11. (1) Without prejudice to any provision of any other written law conferring special jurisdiction on Courts of Magistrates, such courts may pass a sentence of imprisonment for a term not exceeding 3 years or a fine not exceeding \$5,000 or, where the Chief Justice by notification in the *Government Gazette* confers upon any magistrate special jurisdiction then in a Court presided over by such magistrate, the sentence may be increased to imprisonment for a term of 7 years or a fine of \$10,000.

(2) The Court of a Magistrate may pass any lawful sentence, combining any of the sentences which it is authorised by law to pass.

(3) His Majesty may limit the jurisdiction of any magistrate.

**Power of magistrates to sentence to imprisonment in default of fine.**

**12.** (1) The Court of a Magistrate may award such term of imprisonment in default of payment of fine as is authorised by section 254 of this Code:

Provided that the term is not in excess of the magistrate's powers under this Code.

(2) The imprisonment awarded under this section may be in addition to a substantive sentence of imprisonment for the maximum term awardable by the magistrate under section 11.

**Sentence in case of conviction of several offences at one trial.**

**13.** (1) When a person is convicted at one trial of 2 or more distinct offences, the Court may, subject to the provisions of section 71 of the Penal Code, sentence him for such offences to the several punishments prescribed therefor which such Court is competent to inflict, such punishments to commence the one after the expiration of the other in such order as the Court may direct unless the Court directs that such punishments shall run concurrently.

(2) In the case of consecutive sentences, it shall not be necessary for the Court, by reason only of the aggregate punishment for the several offences being in excess of the punishment which it is competent to inflict on conviction of a single offence, to send the offender for trial before the High Court:

Provided that —

(a) in no case shall such person be sentenced to imprisonment for a longer period than 15 years;

(b) the aggregate punishment shall not exceed 3 times the amount of punishment which the magistrate in the exercise of his ordinary jurisdiction is competent to inflict.

(3) For the purpose of appeal, aggregate sentences passed under this section in case of convictions for several offences at one trial shall be deemed to be a single sentence.

**Taking out standing offences into consideration.**

**13A.** (1) Where offences other than the one of which an accused person has been convicted and of a similar nature have been committed by him and are still untried and admitted by him are within the jurisdiction of that Court and he desires that they should be taken into consideration in determining the sentence to be imposed the Court may, subject to the provisions of subsection (2), properly taken them into consideration.

(2) In exercising the jurisdiction conferred by subsection (1) the Court shall record convictions in respect of such offences as such accused person admits without recourse to the provisions of Part VI of this Code other than Chapters XXIV and XXVI and proceed to sentence thereon:

Provided that the Court shall first be satisfied that the Public Prosecutor or a person authorised by any general or special direction of the Public Prosecutor in such behalf consents to the exercise of the jurisdiction hereinbefore conferred.

**Criminal jurisdiction of magistrates.**

**14.** Subject to the provisions of this Code every magistrate shall have cognisance of and power and authority to —

(a) hear, try, determine and dispose of in a summary way prosecutions for offences cognisable by such magistrate;

(b) inquire into offences committed or alleged to have been committed with a view to committal for trial by the High Court;

(c) inquire into complaints of offences and summon and examine witnesses touching such offences and summon and apprehend and issue warrants for the apprehension of criminals and offenders, and deal with them according to law;

(d) issue search warrants under the provisions of this Code in that behalf, and require persons to furnish security for the peace or for their good behaviour according to law;

(e) hold inquests; and

(f) do all other matters and things which a magistrate is empowered to do by this Code or any other Act.

**PART III**  
**GENERAL PROVISIONS**

**Chapter III**

**Aid and Information to Magistrates and Police and Persons  
making Arrests**

**Public when to assist magistrates and police.**

**15.** (1) Every person is bound to assist a magistrate, police officer or District Officer reasonably demanding his aid —

(a) in the taking or preventing the escape of any other person whom such magistrate, police officer or District Officer is authorised to arrest;

(b) in the prevention of a breach of the peace or of any injury attempted to be committed to any railway, tramway, canal, dock, wharf, telegraph or public property;

(c) in the suppression of a riot or affray.

(2) Every person failing to give such assistance as is required by this section shall be guilty of an offence under section 187 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**Aid to persons other than police officer executing warrant.**

**16.** When a warrant is directed to a person other than a police officer any other person may aid in the execution of such warrant if the person to whom the warrant is directed is near at hand and acting in the execution of his warrant.

**Public to give information of certain matters.**

**17.** (1) Every person aware —

(a) of the commission of or the intention of any other person to commit any offence punishable under the following sections of the Penal Code (Chapter 22): 121, 121A, 122, 123, 124A, 130, 143, 144, 145, 147, 148, 194, 232, 234, 302, 304, 307, 308, 382, 392, 393, 394,

395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 402, 435, 436, 449, 450, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 489A, 489D;

(b) of any sudden or unnatural death or death by violence or of any death under suspicious circumstances, or of the body of any person being found dead without its being known how such person came by death,

shall in the absence of reasonable excuse, the burden of proving which shall lie upon the person so aware, forthwith give information to the officer in charge of the nearest police station or to a police officer or to the nearest District Officer of such commission or intention or of such sudden, unnatural or violent death or of the finding of such dead body as the case may be.

(2) If any person discovers any dead body and he has reason to believe that the deceased met with his death through an unlawful act or omission he shall not remove or in any way alter the position of the body except so far as is necessary for its safety.

(3) Every person failing to give such information as is required by this section shall be guilty of an offence under section 176 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**Police officer bound to report certain matters.**

**18.** Every police officer and every District Officer shall forthwith communicate to the nearest magistrate or police officer in charge of a police station any information which he may have or obtain respecting —

(a) the occurrence of any sudden or unnatural death or of any death under suspicious circumstances;

(b) the finding of the dead body of any person without its being known how such person came by his death.

**Chapter IV****Arrest, Escape and Re-taking****Arrest, how made.**

**19.** (1) In making an arrest the police officer or other person making the same shall actually touch or confine the body of the person to be arrested unless there be a submission to the custody by word or action.

(2) If such person forcibly resist the endeavour to arrest him or attempt to evade the arrest such officer or other person may use all means necessary to effect the arrest.

(3) The person arrested shall not be subjected to more restraint than is necessary to prevent his escape.

(4) Nothing in this section gives a right to cause the death of a person who is not accused of an offence punishable with death or with imprisonment for 15 years.

**Search of place entered by persons sought to be arrested.**

**20.** (1) If any person acting under a warrant of arrest or any police officer or District Officer having authority to arrest has reason to believe that any person to be arrested has entered into or is within any place the person residing in or in charge of such place shall, on demand of such person acting as aforesaid or of such police officer or District Officer, allow him free ingress thereto and afford all reasonable facilities for a search therein.

(2) If ingress to such place cannot be obtained under the preceding subsection it shall be lawful in any case for a person acting under a warrant, and in any case in which a warrant may issue but cannot be obtained without affording the person to be arrested an opportunity to escape, for a police officer or District Officer to enter such place and search therein, and in order to effect an entrance into such place to break open any outer or inner door or window of any place whether that of the person to be arrested or of any other person if, after notification of his authority and purpose and demand of admittance duly made, he cannot otherwise obtain admittance.

(3) If any place to be searched is an apartment in the actual occupancy of a woman (not being the person to be arrested), who, according to custom, does not appear in public, such person or police officer shall

before entering such apartment, give notice to such woman that she is at liberty to withdraw, and shall afford her every reasonable facility for withdrawing, and may then break open the apartment and enter it.

**Search of persons in place searched under warrant.**

21. Whenever a search for anything is or is about to be lawfully made in any place in respect of any offence all persons found therein may be lawfully detained until the search is completed, and they may, if the thing sought is in its nature capable of being concealed upon the person, be searched for it by or in the presence of a magistrate or of a police officer not below the rank of inspector or of a police officer in charge of a police station.

**Power to break open any place for purposes for liberation.**

22. Any police officer or other person authorised to make an arrest may break open any place in order to liberate himself or any other person who having lawfully entered for the purpose of making an arrest is detained therein.

**Mode of searching women.**

23. Whenever it is necessary to cause a woman to be searched the search shall be made by another woman with strict regard to decency.

**Search of persons arrested.**

24. Whenever a person is arrested —

(a) by a police officer under a warrant which does not provide for the taking of bail or under a warrant which provides for the taking of bail but the person arrested cannot furnish bail;

(b) without warrant or by a private person under a warrant and the person arrested cannot legally be admitted to bail or is unable to furnish bail,

the police officer making the arrest or, when the arrest is made by a private person, the police officer to whom such private person makes over the person arrested may search such person and place in safe custody all articles other than necessary wearing apparel found upon him, and any of such articles



which there is reason to believe were the instruments or the fruits or other evidence of the crime may be detained until his discharge or acquittal.

25. (No section).

**Power to seize offensive weapons.**

26. The officer of other person making any arrest under this Code may take from the person arrested any offensive weapons which he has about his person and shall deliver all weapons so taken to the Court or officer before which or whom the officer or person making the arrest is required by law to produce the person arrested.

**Search of person for name and address.**

27. Every person lawfully in custody, who by reason of incapacity from intoxication, illness, idiocy, lunacy or infancy is unable to give a reasonable account of himself, may be searched for the purpose of ascertaining his name and place of abode.

**When police officer may arrest without warrant.**

28. (1) Any police officer or District Officer may without an order from a magistrate and without a warrant arrest —

(a) any person who has been concerned in any seizable offence or against whom a reasonable complaint has been made or credible information has been received or a reasonable suspicion exists of his having been so concerned;

(b) any person having in his possession without lawful excuse, the burden of proving which excuse shall lie on such person, any implement of house breaking;

(c) any person who has been proclaimed under section 49;

(d) any person in whose possession anything is found which may reasonably be suspected to be stolen or fraudulently obtained property and who may reasonably be suspected of having committed an offence with reference to such thing;

(e) any person who obstructs a police officer while in the execution of his duty or who has escaped or attempts to escape from lawful custody;

(f) any person reasonably suspected of being a deserter from the Royal Brunei Armed Forces or Royal Brunei Police Force or Gurkha Reserve Unit or any visiting force present for the time being in Brunei Darussalam by the virtue of any written law or by virtue of any lawful arrangement made by or on behalf of Brunei Darussalam;

(g) any person taking precautions to conceal his presence under circumstances which afford reason to believe that he is taking such precautions with a view to committing a seizable offence;

(h) any person who has no ostensible means of subsistence or who cannot give a satisfactory account of himself;

(i) any person who is by repute an habitual robber, housebreaker or thief or an habitual receiver of stolen property knowing it to be stolen or who by repute habitually commits extortion or in order to commit extortion habitually puts or attempts to put persons in fear of injury;

(j) any person in the act of committing in his presence a breach of the peace;

(k) any person subject to the supervision of the police who fails to comply with the requirements of section 265 of this Code.

(2) Nothing in this section shall be held to limit or to modify the operation of any other law empowering a police officer or District Officer to arrest without a warrant.

### **Refusal to give name and residence or naming a residence out of Brunei Darussalam.**

**29.** (1) When any person in the presence of a police officer or District Officer commits or is accused of committing a non-seizable offence and refuses on the demand of a police officer or District Officer to give his name and residence or gives a name or residence which such officer has reason to believe to be false, he may be arrested by such police officer or District Officer in order that his name or residence may be ascertained, and he shall, within 24 hours of the arrest, exclusive of the time necessary for the journey, be taken before the nearest magistrate unless before that time his true name

and residence are ascertained, in which case such person shall be forthwith released on his executing a bond for his appearance before a Court if so required.

(2) When any person is thus taken before a magistrate such magistrate may either require him to execute a bond, with or without a surety, for his appearance before a Court if so required, or may order him to be detained in custody until he can be tried.

(3) When any person in the presence of a police officer or District Officer commits or is accused of committing a non-seizable offence and on the demand of a police officer or District Officer to give his name and residence gives as his residence a place not within Brunei Darussalam, he may be arrested by such police officer or District Officer and shall be taken forthwith either before the nearest magistrate who may require him to execute a bond, with or without a surety, for his appearance before a Court if so required, or may order him to be detained in custody until he can be tried, or before a police officer in charge of a police station who may require him to furnish a bond, with or without a surety, for his appearance before a Court if required.

#### **Person arrested by District Officer, how dealt with.**

**30.** A District Officer making an arrest without a warrant shall without unnecessary delay make over the person so arrested to the nearest police officer or in the absence of a police officer take such person to the nearest police station, and a police officer shall receive every such person into custody.

#### **Pursuit of offenders.**

**31.** For the purpose of arresting any person whom he has power to arrest without a warrant a police officer may pursue any such person into any part of Brunei Darussalam.

#### **Arrest by private persons.**

**32.** (1) Any private person may arrest any person who, in his view, commits a non-bailable and seizable offence or who has been proclaimed under section 49 and shall without unnecessary delay make over the person so arrested to the nearest police officer or, in the absence of a police officer, take such person to the nearest police station.

(2) If there is reason to believe that such person comes under the provisions of section 28 a police officer shall re-arrest him.

(3) If there is reason to believe that he has committed a non-seizable offence and he refuses on the demand of a police officer to give his name and residence or gives a name or residence which such officer has reason to believe to be false or gives a residence which is not within Brunei Darussalam he shall be dealt with under section 29.

(4) If there is no reason to believe that he has committed an offence he shall be at once released.

(5) Any person who commits an offence on or with respect to the property of another may if his name and address are unknown be apprehended by the person injured or by any person who is using the property to which the injury is done, or by the servant of either of such persons or by any person authorised by or acting in aid of either of such persons, and may be detained until he gives his name and address and satisfies such person that the name and address so given are correct or until he can be delivered into the custody of a police officer.

(6) If any person lawfully apprehended under subsection (5) assaults or forcibly resists the person by whom he is so apprehended or any person acting in his aid he shall be guilty of an offence: Penalty, a fine of \$800.

### **How person arrested is to be dealt with.**

**33.** (1) A police officer making an arrest without a warrant shall without unnecessary delay and subject to the provisions herein as to bail or previous release take or send the person arrested before a Court of a Magistrate.

(2) No police officer shall detain in custody a person arrested without a warrant for a longer period than under all the circumstances of the case is reasonable.

(3) Such period should not ordinarily exceed 24 hours exclusive of the time necessary for the journey from the place of arrest to the Court, unless there are exceptional circumstances which render this not reasonably practicable.

(4) Any police officer making an arrest under this section shall, unless the circumstances are such that the person arrested can be in no doubt with regard to the reason for his arrest, immediately such arrest is effected notify to the arrested person the reason for his arrest.

**Release of person arrested.**

34. No person who has been arrested by a police officer shall be released except on his own bond or on bail or under the order in writing of a Judge or magistrate or officer in charge of a police station.

**Offence committed in magistrate's presence.**

35. When any offence is committed in the presence of a magistrate he may himself arrest or authorise any person to arrest the offender, and may thereupon, subject to the provisions herein as to bail, commit the offender to custody.

**Arrest by or in presence of magistrate.**

36. Any magistrate may at any time arrest or authorise the arrest in his presence of any person for whose arrest he is competent at the time and in the circumstances to issue a warrant.

**Power on escape to pursue and re-take.**

37. If a person in lawful custody escapes or is rescued the person from whose custody he escaped or was rescued may immediately pursue and arrest him in any place and deal with such person as he might have done on the original taking.

**Provisions of sections 20 and 22 to apply to arrests under section 37.**

38. The provisions of sections 20 and 22 shall apply to arrests under section 37 although the person making the arrest is not acting under a warrant and is not a police officer having authority to arrest.

**Chapter V****Processes to Compel Appearance***Summons***Form of summons; by whom served.**

**39.** (1) Every summons to appear issued by a Court under this Code shall be in writing and signed by a magistrate or, in the case of the Supreme Court, by the Chief Justice, a Judge or the Registrar, and it shall bear the seal of the Court.

(2) Such summons shall ordinarily be served by a police officer or if the summons is in connection with an offence under an Act which it is the duty of a Government department to enforce, by an officer such Government department. The Court issuing the summons may if it sees fit direct it to be served by any other person.

**Service of summons.**

**40.** (1) The summons shall if practicable be served personally on the person summoned by tendering or delivering to him a copy thereof under the seal of the Court.

(2) Every person on whom a summons is so served shall if so required by the serving officer sign a receipt for the copy.

(3) In the case of a corporation the summons may be served on the secretary or other like officer of the same.

(4) Where the person to be summoned cannot by the exercise of due diligence be found the summons may be served by leaving a copy thereof for him with some adult member of his family or with his servant residing with him.

(5) Where the person summoned is in the service of the Government, the Court issuing the summons shall ordinarily send it in duplicate to the head of the office in which such person is employed, and such head shall thereupon cause the summons to be served in the manner provided by this section, and shall return it to the Court under his signature and duly indorsed by the person on whom it was served as required by subsection (2).

**Procedure when personal service cannot be effected.**

41. When the person to be summoned cannot by the exercise of due diligence be found and service cannot be effected as directed by section 40(4) the serving officer shall in the presence of 2 witnesses affix a copy of the summons to some conspicuous part of the house or other place in which the person summoned ordinarily resides and in such case the summons, if the Court so directs either before or after such affixing, shall be deemed to have been duly served.

**Proof of service.**

42. When a summons issued by a Court is served, an affidavit of such service purporting to be made before an officer duly authorised to administer an oath shall be admissible in evidence.

**Warrant of Arrest****Form of warrant of arrest.**

43. (1) Every warrant of arrest issued by a Court under this Code shall be in writing and signed by a magistrate or, in the case of the Supreme Court, by the Chief Justice, a Judge or the Registrar, and it shall bear the seal of the Court.

(2) Every such warrant shall remain in force until it is cancelled by the Court which issued it or until it is executed.

**Court may by indorsement on warrant direct security to be taken.**

44. (1) Any Court issuing a warrant for the arrest of any person may, in its discretion, direct by indorsement on the warrant that if such person execute a bond with sufficient sureties for his attendance before the Court at a specified time and thereafter until otherwise directed by the Court, the officer to whom the warrant is directed shall take such security and shall release such person from custody.

(2) The indorsement shall state —

(a) the number of sureties;

(b) the amount in which they and the person for whose arrest the warrant is issued are to be respectively bound;

(c) the time at which he is to attend before the Court.

(3) Whenever security is taken under this section the officer to whom the warrant is directed shall forward the bond to the Court.

#### **Warrants, to whom directed.**

**45.** (1) A warrant of arrest shall ordinarily be directed to the officer in charge of police of the District in which it is issued and to all other police officers of Brunei Darussalam, and any police officer may execute such warrant in any part of Brunei Darussalam.

(2) The Court issuing a warrant may direct it to any person or persons by name not being police officers and all or any one or more of such persons may execute the same.

#### **Notification of substance of warrant.**

**46.** Any warrant of arrest lawfully issued may be executed by any police officer at any time notwithstanding that the warrant is not in his possession at the time, but a police officer or other person executing a warrant of arrest shall notify the substance thereof to the person arrested, and shall, if so required by the person arrested, show him the warrant or a copy thereof under the seal of the Court issuing the warrant as soon as practicable after the arrest.

#### **Person arrested to brought before Court without delay.**

**47.** The police officer or other person executing a warrant of arrest shall, subject to the provisions of section 44 as to security, without unnecessary delay bring the person arrested before the Court before which he is required by law to produce such person.

**48.** (*No section*).

### ***Proclamation and Attachment***

#### **Proclamation for person absconding.**

**49.** (1) If the High Court or a Court of a Magistrate has reason to believe, whether after taking evidence or not, that any person against whom a



warrant has been issued by it has absconded or is concealing himself so that such warrant cannot be executed such Court may publish a written proclamation requiring him to appear at a specified place and at a specified time.

(2) The proclamation shall be published as follows —

(a) it shall be publicly read in some conspicuous place of the town, village or kampong in or near which such person ordinarily resides;

(b) it shall be fixed to some conspicuous part of the house or other place in which such person ordinarily resides or to some conspicuous place of such town, village or kampong; and

(c) a copy thereof shall be affixed to some conspicuous part of the Court house.

(3) A statement in writing by the Court issuing the proclamation to the effect that the proclamation was duly published on a specified day shall be conclusive evidence that the requirements of this section have been complied with and that the proclamation was published on such day.

#### **Attachment of property of person proclaimed.**

**50.** (1) The Court issuing a proclamation under section 49 may at any time order the attachment of any property movable or immovable or both belonging to the proclaimed person.

(2) If the property ordered to be attached consists of debts or other movable property the attachment shall be made —

(a) by seizure;

(b) by the appointment of a receiver;

(c) by an order in writing prohibiting the delivery of such property to the proclaimed person or to any one of his behalf; or

(d) by all or any 2 of such methods as the Court thinks fit.

(3) If the property ordered to be attached be immovable the attachment under this section shall be made through the Land Officer of the district in which the property is situate; and upon the receipt of an order of attachment the said Land Officer shall execute the same —

(a) by taking possession;

(b) by the appointment of a receiver;

(c) by an order in writing prohibiting the payment of rent or delivery of property to the proclaimed person or to any one on his behalf; or

(d) by all or any 2 of such methods as he thinks fit.

(4) No such attachment of any land held under a title required by law to be registered shall take effect until the order of attachment is duly registered under the law for the registration of dealings with such land for the time being in force.

(5) If the proclaimed person does not appear within the time specified in the proclamation the property shall be at the disposal of the Government, but it shall not be sold until the expiration of 6 months from the date of the attachment unless it is subject to speedy and natural decay, or the Court considers that the sale would be for the benefit of the owner, in either of which cases the Court may cause it to be sold whenever it thinks fit.

(6) Any person other than the person proclaimed may appear before the Court which made the order of attachment and claim, stating his title thereto, the property or any part thereof attached or ordered to be attached:

Provided that such claim is made within 3 months from the order of attachment.

(7) The Court shall record the claim so made and shall cause a copy thereof to be served upon the prosecutor together with a notice requiring him to attend before the Court on a day and at a time to be stated therein to show cause why such property, if attached, should not be released, or why such order of attachment should not be cancelled so far as it relates to the property so claimed.

(8) At the hearing the Court shall proceed to inquire into the truth and justice of the claim so made and to take such evidence as may be necessary.

(9) Such inquiry shall be made, as nearly as may be practicable, in the manner prescribed by Chapter XIX for conducting trials without the aid of assessors.

(10) The Court shall, if satisfied of the truth and justice of the claim, direct such property to be released or such order to be cancelled, or is satisfied as aforesaid as to part only of the claim shall direct such part to be released or so much of the order as relates thereto to be cancelled.

(11) The Court may in its discretion award to the claimant costs and such expenses as it thinks proper which shall be paid by Government.

### **Restoration of attached property.**

**51.** If within 2 years from the date of the attachment any person whose property is or has been at the disposal of the Government under section 50 appears voluntarily or is apprehended and brought before the Court by whose order the property was attached and proves to the satisfaction of such Court that he did not abscond or conceal himself for the purpose of avoiding execution of the warrant, and that he had not such notice of the proclamation as to enable him to attend within the time specified therein, such property or, if the same has been sold, the nett proceeds of the sale or, if part only thereof has been sold, the nett proceeds of the sale and the residue of the property shall after satisfying thereout all costs incurred in consequence of the attachment, be delivered to him.

### ***Other Rules Regarding Summonses to Appear and Warrants of Arrest***

### **Issue of warrant in lieu of or in addition to summons.**

**52.** A criminal Court may in any case in which it is empowered to issue a summons for the appearance of any person other than an assessor issue, after recording its reasons in writing, a warrant for his arrest —

(a) if either before the issue of summons or after the issue of the same but before the time fixed for his appearance the Court sees reason to believe that he has absconded or will not obey the summons; or

(b) if at such time he fails to appear and the summons is proved to have been duly served in time to admit of his appearing in accordance therewith and no reasonable excuse is offered for such failure.

**Service and execution in any part of Brunei Darussalam.**

53. All summonses to appear and warrants of arrest issued by a magistrate may be served or executed as the case may be in any part of Brunei Darussalam.

**Power to take bond for appearance.**

54. When any person for whose appearance or arrest any Court is empowered to issue a summons or warrant is present in such Court it may require such person to execute a bond with or without sureties for his appearance in such Court.

**Arrest on breach of bond appearance.**

55. When any person who is bound by any bond taken under this Code to appear before a Court does not so appear such Court may issue a warrant directing that such person be arrested and produced before it.

**Chapter VI****Processes to Compel the Production of Documents and Other Movable Property and for the Discovery of Persons Wrongfully Confined****Summons to produce document or other thing.**

56. (1) Whenever any Court or police officer making a police investigation considers that the production of any property or document is necessary or desirable for the purposes of any investigation, inquiry, trial or other proceeding under this Code by or before such Court or officer such Court may issue a summons or such officer a written order to the person in whose possession or power such property or document is believed to be requiring him to attend and produce it or to produce it at the time and place stated in the summons or order.

(2) Any person required under this section merely to produce any property or document shall be deemed to have complied with the requisition if he causes such property or document to be produced instead of attending personally to produce the same.

(3) Nothing in this section shall be deemed to affect the provisions of any law relating to evidence for the time being in force or to apply to any postal article, telegram or other document in the custody of the postal or telegraph authorities.

**Procedure as to postal articles etc.**

**57.** If any such postal article, telegram or other document is in the opinion of the Court of Appeal or the High Court wanted for the purpose of any investigation, inquiry, trial or other proceeding under this Code such Court may require the postal or telegraph authorities to deliver such postal article, telegram or other document to such person as it may direct.

**Provisions of sections 39 to 42 to apply.**

**58.** The provision of sections 39, 40, 41 and 42 shall apply in relation to summonses under this Chapter.

*Search Warrants*

**When search warrant may be issued.**

**59.** (1) Where any Court has reason to believe that a person to whom a summons under section 56 or a requisition under section 57 has been or might have been addressed will not or would not produce the property or document as required by such requisition, or where such property or document is not known to the Court to be in the possession of any person, or where the Court considers that the purposes of justice or of any inquiry, trial or other proceeding under this Code will be served by a general search or inspection, the Court may issue a search warrant and the person to whom such warrant is directed may search and inspect in accordance therewith and with the provisions hereinafter contained.

(2) Nothing herein contained shall authorise any Court other than the Court of Appeal or the High Court to grant a warrant to search for a postal article, telegram or other document in the custody of the postal or telegraph authorities.

(3) A search warrant shall ordinarily be directed to the officer in charge of police of the District in which it is issued and to some other officers to be designated by name therein, and all or any of such police officers may execute such warrant.

(4) The Court issuing a search warrant may direct it to any person or persons by name, not being police officers, and all or any one or more of such persons may execute such warrant.

**Power to restrict warrant.**

**60.** The Court may if it thinks fit specify in the warrant the particular place or part thereof to which only the search or inspection shall extend, and the person charged with the execution of such warrant shall then search or inspect only the place or part so specified.

**Search of place suspected to contain stolen property, forged document etc.**

**61.** If a magistrate upon information and after such inquiry as he thinks necessary has reason to believe —

(a) that any place is used for the deposit or sale of stolen property, contraband goods, or of property unlawfully obtained; or

(b) that any place is used for the deposit or sale or manufacture of forged documents, false seals or counterfeit stamps or coin or forged trade marks or instruments or materials for counterfeiting coin or stamps or for forging; or

(c) that any offence against any Act for the time being in force relating to gambling, pawnbrokers, opium, distillation of arrack or other spirit is being or is likely to be committed in any place; or

(d) that any offence against the Societies Act (Chapter 66) or any other Acts relating thereto for the time being in force, or any offence against any written law relating to the protection of women and girls, is being or is likely to be committed in any place; or

(e) that any stolen property, contraband goods, or property unlawfully obtained, forged documents, false seals or counterfeit stamps or coin or forged trade marks or instruments or materials for counterfeiting coin or stamps or for forging or housebreaking are concealed, kept or deposited in any place,

he may by warrant authorise the person to whom it is directed to —

(i) enter, with such assistance as may be required, such place;

- (ii) search the same in the manner specified in the warrant in the presence, if practicable, of 2 or more inhabitants of the neighbourhood;
- (iii) take possession of any property, goods, documents, seals, stamps, coins or trade marks therein found which he reasonably suspects to be stolen, contraband, unlawfully obtained, forged, false or counterfeit and also of any such instruments and materials as aforesaid;
- (iv) convey such property, goods, documents, seals, stamps, coins, trade marks or materials before a Judge or magistrate, or guard the same on the spot until the offender is taken before a Judge or magistrate or otherwise dispose thereof in some place of safety; and
- (v) take into custody and bring before a Judge or magistrate every person found in such place who appears to be guilty of any offence under paragraphs (c) and (d) of this section or to have been privy to the deposit, sale or manufacture or keeping of any such property, goods, documents, seals, stamps, coins, trade marks, instruments or materials knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect the said property or goods to have been stolen or to be contraband or otherwise unlawfully obtained, or the said documents, seals, stamps, coins, trade marks, instruments or materials to have been forged, falsified or counterfeited or the said instruments or materials to have been used or to be intended to be used for counterfeiting coin or stamps or for forging.

**Form of search warrant.**

**62.** (1) Every search warrant issued by a Court under this Code shall be in writing and signed by a Judge or Registrar or by a magistrate, as the case may be, and it shall bear the seal of the Court.

(2) Every such warrant shall remain in force for a reasonable number of days to be specified in the warrant.

(3) Search warrants issued under this Code may be executed in any part of Brunei Darussalam.

**Search for persons wrongfully confined.**

**63.** If any magistrate has reason to believe that any person is confined under such circumstances that the confinement amounts to an offence he may issue a search warrant, and the person to whom such warrant is directed may search for the person confined; such search shall be made in accordance therewith and the person, if found, shall be immediately taken before a magistrate who shall make such order as in the circumstances of the case seems proper.

**Persons in charge of closed places to allow search.**

**64.** (1) Whenever any place liable to search or inspection under this Chapter is closed, any person residing in or being in charge of such place shall on demand of the officer or other person executing the warrant and on production of the warrant allow him free ingress thereto and afford all reasonable facilities for a search therein.

(2) If ingress to such place cannot be so obtained the officer or other person executing the warrant may proceed in manner provided by section 20(2).

**Magistrate issuing search warrant may attend at its execution.**

**65.** The magistrate by whom a search warrant is issued may attend personally for the purpose of seeing that the warrant is duly exercised.

**Magistrate may direct search in his presence.**

**66.** Any magistrate may orally direct a search to be made in his presence of any place for the search of which he is competent to issue a search warrant.

**Search without warrant.**

**67.** (1) If a police officer is informed that stolen property or contraband goods is or are concealed or lodged in any building or place, and that there is likelihood of the same being removed before a warrant under section 61 can



be obtained, he may search such building or place without warrant and remove any such property or goods if —

(a) in the case of stolen property, the person claiming to be the owner or to be entitled to its possession, makes a declaration before him describing such property in detail and stating why he believes the same to have been stolen and to be in such building or place unlawfully, and accompanies such police officer in his search;

(b) in the case of contraband goods, he receives information from any Customs officer that certain contraband goods are believed to be in such building or place.

(2) If a Customs officer is informed, and has good reason to believe such information, that contraband goods are concealed or lodged in any building or place and he has good reason to believe that such goods are likely to be removed before a warrant under section 61 can be obtained, he may search such building or place and remove any contraband goods found therein.

68. *(No section).*

**List of all things seized to be made and signed.**

69. A list of all things seized in the course of a search made under this Chapter and of the places in which they are respectively found shall be prepared by the officer or other person making the search and signed by him.

**Occupant may be present at search.**

70. The occupant of the place searched, or some person in his behalf, shall in every instance be permitted to attend during the search, and a copy of the list prepared and signed under this section shall be delivered to such occupant or person at his request.

**PART IV****PREVENTION OF OFFENCES****Chapter VII****Security for Keeping the Peace and for Good Behaviour****Security for keeping the peace on conviction.**

71. (1) Whenever any person is convicted of any offence which involves a breach of the peace or of abetting the same or of committing criminal intimidation or criminal trespass or of being a member of an unlawful assembly and the Court before which such person is convicted is of opinion that it is necessary to require such person to execute a bond for keeping the peace, such Court may at the time of passing sentence on such person or in lieu of any sentence order him to execute a bond for a sum proportionate to his means, with or without sureties, for keeping the peace during such period in each instance as it thinks fit to fix, not exceeding 2 years if ordered by the High Court or one year if ordered by a Court of a Magistrate.

(2) If the conviction is set aside on appeal or otherwise the bond so executed shall become void.

**Security for keeping the peace in other cases.**

72. Whenever it appears to a magistrate that any person is likely to commit a breach of the peace or to do any wrongful act that may probably occasion a breach of the peace, such magistrate may in manner hereinafter provided require such person to show cause why he should not be ordered to execute a bond, with or without sureties, for keeping the peace for such period not exceeding one year as the magistrate thinks fit to fix.

**Security for good behaviour from suspected persons, vagrants and persons disseminating seditious matter.**

73. Whenever it appears to a magistrate that —

(a) any person is behaving in a suspicious manner and that there is reason to believe such person is behaving in such manner with a view to committing an offence; or

(b) any person has no ostensible means of subsistence or cannot give a satisfactory account of himself; or

(c) any person either orally or in writing disseminates or attempts to disseminate or in any way abets the dissemination of —

(i) any seditious matter, that is to say, any matter the publication of which is punishable under section 124A of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) or under the Sedition Act (Chapter 24); or

(ii) any matter concerning a public servant which amounts to criminal intimidation or defamation under the Penal Code (Chapter 22); or

(d) any person has in his possession or custody any instrument which may be used for housebreaking or is armed with any lethal weapon and is unable to explain satisfactorily his movements or to account for the possession or custody of the housebreaking instruments or lethal weapon,

such magistrate may in manner hereinafter provided require such person to show cause why he should not be ordered to execute a bond with sureties for his good behaviour for such period not exceeding one year as the magistrate thinks fit to fix.

#### **Security for good behaviour from habitual offenders.**

**74.** Whenever it appears to a magistrate that any person —

(a) is an habitual robber, housebreaker or thief or an habitual receiver of stolen property knowing the same to have been stolen;

(b) habitually commits extortion or, in order to the committing of extortion, habitually puts or attempts to put persons in fear of injury;

(c) is an habitual protector or harbourer of thieves;

(d) is an habitual aider in the concealment or disposal of stolen property; or

(e) is a notorious bad liver or is a dangerous character,

such magistrate may in manner hereinafter provided require such person to show cause why he should not be ordered to execute a bond with sureties for his good behaviour for such period not exceeding one year as such magistrate thinks fit to fix.

**Summons or warrant if required.**

75. (1) When a magistrate acting under any of the last 3 preceding sections deems it necessary to require any person to show cause under such section he shall, if such person has not been arrested without warrant and brought before the Court for the purpose of the inquiry hereinafter mentioned, issue a summons requiring him to appear and show cause or, when such person is in custody but not present in Court, a warrant directing the officer in whose custody he is to produce him before the Court.

(2) Whenever it appears to such magistrate upon the report of a police officer or upon other information, the substance of which report or information shall be recorded by the magistrate, that there is reason to fear the commission of a breach of the peace and that such breach of the peace cannot be prevented otherwise than by the immediate arrest of such person the magistrate may at any time issue a warrant for his arrest.

**Form of summons or warrant.**

76. Every summons or warrant issued under the last preceding section shall contain a brief statement of the substance of the information on which such summons or warrant was issued, and shall state the amount of the bond to be executed, the term for which it is to be in force and the number, character and class of sureties, if any, required.

**Inquiry to be held.**

77. (1) When any person appears or is brought before a magistrate in compliance with a summons or in execution of a warrant issued under section 75 the magistrate shall proceed to inquire into the truth of the information on which he has acted and to take such further evidence as may be necessary.

(2) When any person has been arrested without warrant and brought before a magistrate for the purpose of being bound over either to keep the peace or to be of good behaviour the magistrate shall instead of requiring

him to show cause explain to such person the purport and object of the inquiry and shall take such evidence as may be produced on either part.

(3) An inquiry under this section shall be made as nearly as may be practicable in the manner hereinafter prescribed for conducting summary trials before magistrates except that no charge need be framed.

(4) For the purpose of this section the fact that a person is an habitual offender may be proved by evidence of general repute or otherwise.

#### **Order to give security.**

**78.** If upon such inquiry it is proved that it is necessary for keeping the peace or maintaining good behaviour as the case may be that the person in respect of whom the inquiry is made should execute a bond, with or without sureties, the magistrate shall make an order accordingly:

Provided that —

(a) no person shall be ordered to give security of a nature different from or for an amount larger than or for a period longer than that specified in the summons or warrant issued under section 75, if any;

(b) the amount of every bond shall be fixed with due regard to the circumstances of the case and shall not be excessive, but shall be such as to afford the person against whom the order is made a fair chance of complying with it;

(c) when the person in respect of whom the inquiry is made is not competent to contract the bond shall be executed only by his sureties.

#### **Discharge of persons informed against.**

**79.** If on an inquiry under section 77 it is not proved that it is necessary for keeping the peace or maintaining good behaviour, as the case may be, that the person in respect of whom the inquiry is made should execute a bond the magistrate shall make an entry on the record to that effect and if such person is in custody only for the purposes of the inquiry, shall release him or, if such person is not in custody, shall discharge him.

*Proceedings in all Cases Subsequent to Order to Furnish  
Security*

**Commencement of period for which security is required.**

**80.** (1) If any person in respect of whom an order requiring security is made under section 71 or 78 is at the time such order is made sentenced to or undergoing a sentence of imprisonment the period for which such security is required shall commence on the expiration of such sentence.

(2) In other cases such period shall commence on the date of such order.

**Contents of bond.**

**81.** The bond to be executed by any person shall bind him to keep the peace or to be of good behaviour, as the case may be, and in the latter case the commission or attempt to commit or the abetment of any offence punishable with imprisonment, wherever it may be committed, is a breach of the bond.

**Power to reject sureties.**

**82.** A Court may in its discretion refuse to accept any particular person or persons offered as surety for good behaviour under this Chapter.

**Imprisonment in default of sureties.**

**83.** (1) If any person ordered to give security under section 71 or 78 does not give such security on or before the date on which the period for which such security is to be given commences he may be committed to prison, or if he already is in prison may be detained in prison, until such period expires or until within such period he gives such security to the Court which made the order requiring it or to the officer in charge of the prison in which he is detained.

(2) If such person is unable or unwilling to execute such bond but is willing to leave Brunei Darussalam and not return thereto for such period as the Court shall approve, the Court may, subject to the execution of any sentence of imprisonment to which he has been sentenced, order accordingly.

(3) Pending the departure of the offender from Brunei Darussalam he may be remanded in custody.

**Power to release person imprisoned for failing to give security.**

**84.** When a Court is of opinion that any person imprisoned for failing to give security under this Chapter may be released without hazard to the community or to any other person the Court may order such person to be discharged:

Provided that the Court of a Magistrate shall not exercise this power except in cases where the imprisonment is under its own order.

**Magistrate to report in cases in which the security has been ordered by a superior Court.**

**85.** Whenever a magistrate is of opinion that any person imprisoned for failing to give security under this Chapter as ordered by a Court superior to his Court may be released without the hazard mentioned in section 84 such magistrate shall make an immediate report of the case for the orders of the superior Court, and such Court may if it thinks fit order such person to be discharged.

**Discharge of security.**

**86.** (1) Any surety for the peaceable conduct or good behaviour of another person may at any time apply to a magistrate to cancel any bond executed under this Chapter.

(2) On such application being made the magistrate shall issue a summons or warrant, as he thinks fit, requiring the person for whom such surety is bound to appear or be brought before him.

(3) When such person appears or is brought before the magistrate he shall cancel the bond and shall order such person to give for the unexpired portion of the term of the bond fresh security of the same description as the original security.

(4) Every such order shall for the purposes of sections 81, 82, 83 and 84 be deemed to be an order made under section 71 or 78 as the case may be.

**Chapter VIII****Unlawful Assemblies****Unlawful assembly may be ordered to disperse by magistrate etc.**

**87.** A magistrate, the Commissioner of Police or any police officer not below the rank of Inspector or officer in charge of a police district or police station may command any unlawful assembly or any assembly of 5 or more persons likely to cause a disturbance of the public peace to disperse, and it shall there upon be the duty of the members of such assembly to disperse accordingly.

**When unlawful assembly may be dispersed by use of civil force.**

**88.** If upon being so commanded any such assembly does not disperse, or if, without having been commanded to disperse it conducts itself in such a manner as to show a determination not to disperse, a magistrate, the Commissioner of Police or any police officer not below the rank of Inspector or officer in charge of a police district or police station may proceed to disperse such assembly by force, and may require the assistance of any male person, not being an officer, soldier, sailor or airman of the Royal Brunei Darussalam Armed Forces or of any armed forces lawfully serving within Brunei Darussalam, for the purpose of dispersing such assembly and if necessary arresting and confining the persons who form part of it in order to disperse such assembly or that they may be punished according to law.

**Use of military force.**

**89.** If any such assembly cannot be otherwise dispersed and if it is necessary for the public security that it should be dispersed a magistrate or a gazetted police officer may cause it to be dispersed by military force.

**Magistrate may require any officer in command of troops to disperse unlawful assembly.**

**90.** (1) When a magistrate or a gazetted police officer determines to disperse any such assembly by military force he may require any commissioned or non-commissioned officer in command of any soldiers, sailors or airmen of the Royal Brunei Armed Forces or of any armed forces lawfully serving within Brunei Darussalam to disperse such assembly by



military force and to arrest and confine such persons forming part of it as the magistrate or the gazetted police officer may direct or as it may be necessary to arrest and confine in order to disperse the assembly or that they may be punished according to law.

(2) Every such officer shall obey such requisition in such manner as he thinks fit, but in so doing he shall use as little force and do as little injury to person and property as may be consistent with dispersing the assembly and arresting and detaining such persons.

**When commissioned officer may disperse unlawful assembly by military force.**

**91.** When the public security is manifestly endangered by any such assembly, and when neither a magistrate nor a police officer, empowered by section 90 to require such an assembly to be dispersed by military force, can be communicated with, any commissioned officer of the Royal Brunei Armed Forces or of any armed forces lawfully serving within Brunei Darussalam may disperse such assembly by military force and may arrest and confine any person forming part of it in order to disperse such assembly or that they may be punished according to law; but if while he is acting under this section it becomes practicable for him to communicate with any magistrate or gazetted police officer he shall do so and shall thenceforward obey the instructions of such magistrate or police officer as to whether he shall or shall not continue such action.

**Protection against prosecution for acts done under this Chapter.**

**92.** No prosecution against any magistrate or police officer or any officer, soldier, sailor or airman of any armed forces, for any act purporting to be done under this Chapter, shall be instituted in any criminal Court except with the sanction of His Majesty in Council; and

(a) no magistrate or police officer acting under this Chapter in good faith;

(b) no person doing any act in good faith in compliance with a requisition under section 88 or 90;

(c) no inferior officer, soldier, sailor or airman doing any act in obedience to any order which he was bound to obey;

(d) no officer acting under section 91 in good faith; shall be deemed to have thereby committed an offence.

## Chapter IX

### Public Nuisances

#### Magistrate may make conditional order for removal of nuisance.

**93.** (1) Whenever a magistrate considers on receiving a report or other information and on taking such evidence, if any, as he thinks fit that —

(a) any unlawful obstruction or nuisance should be removed from any way, harbour, lake, river or channel which is or may be lawfully used by the public or from any public place;

(b) any trade or occupation or the keeping of any goods or merchandise by reason of its being injurious to the health or physical comfort of the community should be suppressed or removed or prohibited;

(c) the construction of any building or the disposal of any substance likely to occasion conflagration or explosion should be prevented or stopped;

(d) any building or tree is in such a condition that it is likely to fall and thereby cause injury to persons living or carrying on business in the neighbourhood or passing by and that in consequence its removal, repair or support is necessary; or

(e) any tank, well or excavation adjacent to any such way as aforesaid or to any public place should be fenced in such a manner as to prevent danger arising to the public,

such magistrate may make a conditional order requiring the person causing such obstruction or nuisance, or carrying on such trade or occupation, or keeping any such goods or merchandise, or owning, possessing or controlling such building, tree, substance, tank, well or excavation, within a time to be fixed in the order to —

(i) remove such obstruction or nuisance;

(ii) suppress or remove such trade or occupation;

- (iii) remove such goods or merchandise;
- (iv) prevent or stop the construction of such building;
- (v) remove, repair or support such building;
- (vi) lop or fell such tree;
- (vii) alter the disposal of such substance;
- (viii) fence such tank, well or excavation,

or appear before such magistrate at a time and place to be fixed by the order and move to have the order set aside or modified in manner hereinafter provided.

(2) For the purposes of this section a “public place” includes also property belonging to the Government and grounds left unoccupied for sanitary or recreative purposes.

**Such order to be served or notified.**

**94.** (1) The order and any notice or order given or made under this Chapter shall, if practicable, be served on the person against whom it is made in manner in this Code provided for service of a summons.

(2) If such order cannot be served a copy thereof shall be posted at such place as may be fittest for conveying the information to such person.

**Person against whom such order is obeyed or made to appear and show cause.**

**95.** The person against whom such order is made shall —

(a) perform within the time specified in the order that act directed thereby; or

(b) appear in accordance with such order and show cause against the same.

**Consequence of failure to do so.**

**96.** If such person does not perform such act or appear and show cause as required by section 95 the order shall be made absolute.

**Procedure on appearance to show cause.**

**97.** (1) If such person appears and shows cause against the order the magistrate shall take evidence in the matter.

(2) If the magistrate is satisfied that the order is not reasonable and proper no further proceedings shall be taken in the case.

(3) If the magistrate is not satisfied the order shall be made absolute.

**Procedure on order being made absolute.**

**98.** When an order has been made absolute under section 96 or 97 the magistrate shall give notice of the same to the person against whom the order was made, and shall further require him to perform the act directed by the order within a time to be fixed in such notice and inform him that in case of disobedience he will be liable to the penalty prescribed in that behalf in section 188 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22):

Provided that if such person be a corporation it shall be liable only to the fine prescribed by the said section.

**Consequence of disobedience to order.**

**99.** (1) If such order is not performed within the time fixed the magistrate may cause it to be performed and may recover the costs of performing it either by sale of the buildings, goods or other property removed by his order or by the distress and sale of any other movable property of such person.

(2) No suit shall lie in respect of anything done in good faith under this section.

**Injunction pending final decision.**

**100.** (1) If the magistrate making an order under section 93 considers that immediate measures should be taken to prevent imminent danger or injury of a serious kind to the public he may issue such an injunction to the person against whom the order was made as is required to obviate or prevent such danger or injury pending the final decision of the case.

(2) In default of such person forthwith obeying such injunction the magistrate may use, or cause to be used, such means as he thinks fit to obviate such danger or to prevent such injury.

(3) No suit shall lie in respect of anything done in good faith by a magistrate under this section.

#### **Power to prohibit repetition or continuance of public nuisance.**

**101.** A magistrate may order any person not to repeat or continue a public nuisance as defined in the Penal Code (Chapter 22) or any other law in force for the time being.

### **Chapter X**

#### **Temporary Orders in Urgent Cases of Nuisance**

##### **Power to issue order absolute at once in urgent cases.**

**102.** (1) In cases where in the opinion of a magistrate immediate prevention or speedy remedy is desirable such magistrate may by a written order stating the material facts of the case and served in manner provided in section 94 direct any person to abstain from a certain act or to take certain order with certain property in his possession or under his management if such magistrate considers that such direction is likely to prevent or tends to prevent obstruction, annoyance or injury to any persons law fully employed, or danger to human life, health or safety, or a riot or an affray.

(2) An order under this section may in cases of emergency or in cases where the circumstances do not admit the serving in due time of notice upon the person against whom the order is made be made *ex parte*.

(3) An order under this section may be directed to a particular person or to the public generally when frequenting or visiting a particular place.

(4) Any magistrate may rescind or alter any order made under this section by himself or his predecessor in office.

(5) No order under this section shall remain in force for more than one month from the making thereof.

**Chapter XI****Disputes as to Immovable Property****Procedure where dispute concerning land etc. is likely to cause breach of peace.**

**103.** (1) Whenever a magistrate is satisfied, from a police report or other information, that a dispute likely to cause a breach of the peace exists concerning any land or water or the boundaries thereof, he may make an order in writing stating the grounds of his being so satisfied and requiring the parties concerned in such dispute to attend his Court within a time to be fixed by such magistrate and to make oral or written statements of their respective claims as respects the fact of actual possession of the subject of dispute.

(2) For the purposes of this section and of section 105 the expression “land or water” includes buildings, markets, fisheries, crops or other produce of land and the rents or profits of any such property.

(3) A copy of the order shall be served in manner provided by this Code for the service of a summons upon such person or persons as the magistrate directs, and at least one copy shall, if reasonably practicable, be published by being affixed to some conspicuous place at or near the subject of dispute.

(4) The magistrate shall then, without reference to the merits of the claims of any such parties to a right to possess the subject of dispute, peruse the statements so put in, hear the parties, receive the evidence produced by them respectively, consider the effect of such evidence, take such further evidence (if any) as he thinks necessary, and if possible decide whether any and which of the parties is then in actual possession of the said subject:

Provided that —

(a) if it appears to the magistrate that any party has, within 2 months next before the date of such order, been forcibly and wrongfully dispossessed he may treat the party so dispossessed as if he had been in possession at such date;

(b) if the magistrate considers the case one of emergency he may at any time attach the subject of dispute pending his decision under this section.

(5) Nothing in this section shall preclude any party so required to attend from showing that no such dispute as aforesaid exists or has existed, and in such case the magistrate shall cancel the order and all further proceedings therein shall be stayed.

(6) If the magistrate decides that one of the parties is then in actual possession of the said subject he shall issue an order declaring such party to be entitled to retain possession thereof until evicted therefrom in due course of law, and forbidding all disturbance of such possession until such eviction.

(7) Proceedings under this section shall not abate by reason only of the death of any of the parties thereto.

#### **Power to attach subject of dispute.**

**104.** If the magistrate decides that none of the parties is then in actual possession or is unable to satisfy himself as to which of them is then in actual possession of the subject of dispute he may attach it until a competent civil court has determined the rights of the parties thereto or the persons entitled to possession thereof.

#### **Disputes concerning rights over land or water.**

**105.** (1) Whenever a magistrate is satisfied as aforesaid that a dispute likely to cause a breach of the peace exists concerning the right to do or prevent the doing of anything in or upon any land or water he may inquire into the matter and may if it appears to him that such right exists make an order permitting such thing to be done or directing that such thing shall not be done, as the case may be, until the person objecting to such thing being done or claiming that such thing may be done obtains the decision of a competent civil court adjudging him to be entitled to prevent the doing of or to do such thing as the case may be.

(2) No order shall be made under this section permitting the doing of anything where the right to do such thing is exercisable at all times of the year unless such right has been exercised within 3 months next before the institution of the inquiry or, where the right is exercisable only at particular seasons, unless the right has been exercised during the season next before such institution.

**Order as to costs.**

**106.** (1) When any costs have been incurred by any party to a proceeding under this Chapter for witnesses the magistrate giving a decision under section 103, 104 or 105 may assess such costs and direct by whom the same shall be paid, whether by such party or by any other party to the proceeding and whether in whole or in part or proportion.

(2) All costs so directed to be paid may be recovered as if they were fines.

**Chapter XII****Preventive Action of the Police****Police to prevent offences.**

**107.** Every police officer may interpose for the purpose of preventing and shall to the best of his ability using all lawful means prevent the commission of any offence.

**Information of design to commit offences.**

**108.** Every police officer receiving information of a design to commit any offence shall communicate such information to the police officer to whom he is subordinate and to any other officer whose duty it is to prevent or take cognisance of the commission of any such offence.

**Arrest to prevent such offences.**

**109.** A police officer knowing of a design to commit any seizable offence may arrest without orders from a magistrate and without a warrant the person so designing if it appears to such officer that the commission of the offence cannot otherwise be prevented.

**Prevention of injury to public property.**

**110.** A police officer may of his own authority interpose to prevent any injury attempted to be committed in his view to any public property, movable or immovable, or the removal or injury of any public landmark or buoy or other mark used for navigation.



## PART V

INFORMATION TO THE POLICE AND THEIR  
POWERS TO INVESTIGATE

## Chapter XIII

**Information of offences.**

**111.** (1) When information is received at a police station relating to the commission of an offence, being an offence of which it appears that no previous information has been received in the station, the officer in charge of the police station or a subordinate officer whose duty it is to receive reports shall proceed according to one of the following subsections.

(2) If the information is in writing, he shall forthwith mark on it the date and time of receipt, and, if practicable, the name and address of the person (other than a postal messenger) by whom it was delivered, and if it purports to be signed by the informant, he shall file it as a report and record the facts in a book kept for this purpose.

(3) If the information is given orally and he considers it practicable to reduce it to writing forthwith, he shall record or cause to be recorded in a book kept for this purpose a report containing the name and address of the informant, the date and time of his arrival at the station, the substance of the information and such other particulars as the nature of the case may require, and such report shall be signed by the informant, (or if he refuses to sign a note of such refusal shall be made with any reasons given for such refusal), by the recording officer and by the interpreter, if any.

(4) If the information is given orally and it appears to him impracticable to proceed forthwith under subsection (3) he shall immediately make a note of first information in the station diary, and, if an investigation is to proceed, as soon thereafter as circumstances permit, a fuller statement by the informant shall be recorded under the provisions of subsection (3).

**Duty of police to investigate offences.**

**112.** Subject to the provisions of any written law and to any lawful order or direction given to him in that behalf, every police officer shall investigate any offence the commission of which he has reason to suspect and to take

such action as he deems necessary to prevent the repetition or aggravation of any offence:

Provided that the Public Prosecutor may direct that the investigation of such non-seizable offences as may be specified in such direction need not be undertaken by the police but nothing herein contained shall be deemed to preclude any police officer from making such investigation as may be necessary to satisfy himself that the offence is an offence to which such direction relates.

**Public not to have right to compel police officer to investigate alleged offences.**

**113.** Nothing in this Chapter shall be deemed to confer any right upon any member of the public to compel any police officer to investigate whether an offence and, if so, what offence has been committed but it shall be the duty of any police officer making an investigation under this Chapter upon request in that behalf by the informant to inform him whether the police propose to prosecute and, if so, in respect of what offences.

**Exercise of special powers.**

**114.** Every police officer making an investigation under this Chapter if in charge of a police station or not below the rank of lance-corporal may exercise the powers given by sections 115, 120 and 121.

**Police officer's power to require attendance of witness.**

**115.** (1) A police officer making an investigation under this Chapter may by order in writing require the attendance before himself of any person who from the information given or otherwise appears to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case, and such person shall attend as so required.

(2) If any such person refuses to attend as so required such police officer may report such refusal to a magistrate who may thereupon in his discretion issue a summons or warrant to secure the attendance of such person as required by such order aforesaid.

**Examining of witnesses by police.** [S 39/84]

**116.** (1) A police officer making a police investigation under this Chapter may examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and

circumstances of the case and shall reduce into writing any statement made by the person so examined.

(2) Such person shall be bound to answer truly all questions relating to such case put to him by such officer but may refuse to answer any questions the answers to which would have a tendency to expose him to a criminal charge or to a penalty or forfeiture.

(3) A statement made by any person under the provisions of this section shall be read over to him and shall, after correction if necessary, be signed by him.

**Statement to police officers.** [S 39/84]

**117.** (1) In any criminal proceeding any statement made by any person including a person in the custody of a police officer, whether it amounts to a confession or not or is oral or in writing, made at any time, whether before or after that person is charged and whether in the course of a police investigation or not, by that person to or in the hearing of any police officer shall be admissible in evidence and, if that person tenders himself as a witness, any such statement may be used in cross-examination and for the purpose of impeaching his credit.

[S 37/87]

(2) The Court shall admit under subsection (1) a statement made by an accused, only if the prosecution satisfies the court that the statement was voluntary, that is to say that it was not obtained by violence, inducement, threat or oppression by a person in authority.

(3) Where any person is charged with an offence or officially informed that he may be prosecuted for it, he shall be served with a notice in writing, which shall be explained to him, to the following effect —

“You have been charged with/informed that you may be prosecuted for —

(set out the charge)

Do you wish to say anything in answer to the charge? If there is any fact on which you intend to rely in your defence in court, you are advised to mention it now, If you fail to do so before your trial, the court may draw such inferences, adverse to you, as it may think proper. If you wish to mention any fact now, and you would like it written down this will be done.”

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

(4) No statement made by an accused person in answer to a written notice served on him pursuant to subsection (3) shall be construed as a statement obtained by any violence, inducement, threat or oppression as is described in subsection (2), if it is otherwise voluntary.

(5) In subsection (3) “officially informed” means informed by a police officer or any other person charged with the duty of investigating offences or charging offenders.

[S 7/85]

(6) The Court shall admit under subsection (1) a statement made by an accused if such a statement is made after the impression caused by any such inducement, threat or promise as is referred to in subsection (2) has, in the opinion of the Court, been fully removed.

[S 37/87]

**Notice of alibi.** [S 39/84]

**117A.** (1) In any trial the accused shall not without the leave of the court adduce evidence in support of an alibi unless, before the end of the prescribed period, he gives notice of particulars of the alibi.

(2) Without prejudice to subsection (1), on any such trial the accused shall not without the leave of the Court call any other person to give evidence in support of an alibi unless —

(a) the notice under subsection (1) includes the name and address of the witness or, if the name and address is not known to the defendant at the time he gives the notice, any information in his possession which might be of material assistance in finding the witness;

(b) if the name or the address is not included in that notice, the court is satisfied that the accused, before giving the notice, took and thereafter continued to take all reasonable steps to secure that the name or address would be ascertained;

(c) if the name or the address is not included in that notice, but the accused subsequently discovers the name or address or receives other information which might be of material assistance in finding the witness, he forthwith gives notice of the name, address or other information, as the case may be;

(d) if the accused is notified by or on behalf of the prosecutor that the witness has not been traced by the name or at the address given, he forthwith gives notice of any such information, which is then in his possession or, on subsequently receiving any such information, forthwith gives notice of it.

(3) The court shall not refuse leave under this section if it appears to the court that the accused was not informed of the requirement of this section.

(4) Any evidence tenders to disprove an alibi may, subject to any direction by the court as to the time it is to be given, be given before or after evidence is given in support of the alibi.

(5) Any notice purporting to be given under this section on behalf of the accused by his advocate or solicitor shall, unless the contrary is proved, be deemed to be given with the authority of the accused.

(6) A notice under subsection (1) shall either be given in court during, or at the end of, the committal proceedings or be given in writing to the prosecutor, and a notice under subsection (2)(c) or (d) shall be given in writing to the prosecutor.

(7) A notice required by this section to be given to the prosecutor may be given by delivering it to the Attorney General or by leaving it at the Attorney General's Office, or by sending it by registered post addressed to the Attorney General at his office.

(8) In this section —

“evidence in support of an alibi” means evidence tending to show that by reason of the presence of the accused at a particular place or in a particular area at a particular time he was not, or was unlikely to have been at the place where the offence is alleged to have been committed at the time of its alleged commission;

“the prescribed period” means the period expiring not less than 10 days prior to the commencement of the trial.

(9) In computing the prescribed period there shall be disregarded any day which is a public holiday.

**Proof by written statement.** [S 39/84]

**117B.** (1) In any criminal proceedings, a written statement by any person shall, subject to the conditions contained in subsection (2), be admissible as evidence to the like extent as oral evidence to the like effect by that person.

(2) A Statement may be tendered in evidence under subsection (1) if —

(a) the statement purports to be signed by the person who made it;

(b) the statement contains a declaration by that person to the effect that it is true to the best of his knowledge and belief; and

[S 44/99]

(c) before the hearing at which the statement is tendered in evidence, a copy of the statement is served, by or on behalf of the party proposing to tender it, on each of the other parties to the proceedings:

[S 44/99]

Provided that paragraph (c) shall not apply the parties agree before or during the hearing that the statement shall be so tendered.

[S 44/99]

(3) If a statement tendered in evidence under subsection (1) —

(a) is made by a person under the age of 18, it shall give his age;

(b) is made by a person who cannot read it, it shall be read to him before he signs it and shall be accompanied by a declaration by the person who so read the statement to the effect that it was so read;

(c) refers to any other document as an exhibit, the copy served on any other party to the proceedings under subsection (2)(c) shall be accompanied by a copy of that document or by such information as may be necessary in order to enable the party on whom it is served to inspect that document or a copy thereof.

(4) Notwithstanding that the written statement of a person may be admissible as evidence by virtue of this section —

(a) the party by whom or on whose behalf a copy of the statement, was served may call the person making the statement to

give additional evidence in cases, which may include matters which are not contained in the statement; and

(b) the maker of the statement shall attend the trial for cross-examination and re-examination.

[S 44/99]

(5) So much of any statement as is admitted in evidence by virtue of this section shall, unless the court otherwise directs, be read aloud at the hearing and where the court so directs an account shall be given orally of so much of any statement as is not read aloud.

(6) Any document or objects referred to as an exhibit and identified in a written statement admitted in evidence under this section shall be treated as if it had been produced as an exhibit and identified in court by the maker of the statement.

(7) A document required by this section to be served on any person may be served —

(a) by delivering to him or to his solicitor; or

(b) in the case of a body corporate, by delivering it to the secretary or clerk of the body at its registered or principal office or by sending it by registered post addresses to the secretary or clerk of that body at that office.

(8) In this section “court” includes a magistrate.

**Proof by formal admission.** [S 39/84]

**117C.** (1) Subject to the provisions of this section, any fact of which oral evidence may be given in any criminal proceedings may be admitted for the purpose of those proceedings by or on behalf of the prosecutor or accused and the admission by any party of any such fact under this section shall as against that party be conclusive evidence in those proceedings of the fact admitted.

(2) An admission under this section —

(a) may be made before or during the proceedings;

(b) if made otherwise than in court, shall be in writing;

(c) if made in writing by an individual, shall purport to be signed by the person making it and, if so made by a body corporate,

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

shall purports to be signed by a director or manager, or the secretary or clerk, or some other similar officer of the body corporate;

(d) if made on behalf of an accused who is an individual, shall be made by his advocate or solicitor;

(e) if made at any stage before the trial by an accused who is an individual, must be approved by his advocate or solicitor (whether at the time it was made or subsequently) before or during the proceedings in question.

(3) An admission under this section for the purpose of proceedings relating to any matter shall be treated as an admission for the purpose of any subsequent criminal proceedings relating to that matter (including any appeal or trial).

(4) An admission under this section may with the leave of the court be withdrawn in the proceedings for the purpose of which it is made or any subsequent criminal proceedings relating to the same matter.

(5) In this section “court” includes a magistrate.

**Failure to account for objects, substances or marks.** [S 44/99]

**117D.** (1) Where a person is arrested by a police officer and —

- (a) (i) there is on his person; or
- (ii) in or on his clothing or footwear; or
- (iii) otherwise in his possession; or
- (iv) in any place in which he is at the time of his arrest,

any object, substance or mark, or there is any mark on any such object; and

(b) that or another police officer investigating the case reasonably believes that the presence of the object, substance or mark may be attributable to the participation of the person arrested in the commission of an offence specified by the police officer; and

(c) the police officer; informs the person arrested that he so believes, and requests him to account for the presence of the object, substance or mark; and

(d) the person fails or refuses to do so,



then if, in any proceedings against the person for the offence so specified, evidence of those matters is given, subsection (2) below applies.

- (2) Where this subsection applies, the Court —
- (a) in determining whether there is a case to answer; and
  - (b) in determining whether the accused is guilty of the offence charged,

may draw such inferences from the failure or refusal as appear proper.

(3) Subsections (1) and (2) apply to the condition of clothing or footwear as they apply to a substance or mark thereon.

(4) Subsections (1) and (2) do not apply unless the accused was told in ordinary language by the police officer when making the request mentioned in subsection (1)(c) what the effect of this section would be if he failed or refused to comply with the request.

(5) This section applies in relation to officers of customs as it applies in relation to police officers.

(6) This section does not preclude the drawing of any inference from a failure or refusal of the accused to account for the presence of an object, substance or mark or from the condition of clothing or footwear which ought properly be drawn apart from this section.

(7) This section does not apply in relation to a failure or refusal which occurred before the commencement of this section.

**Failure to account for presence.** [S 44/99]

**117E.** (1) Where —

- (a) a person arrested by a police officer was found by him at a place at or about the time the offence for which he was arrested is alleged to have been committed; and
- (b) that or another police officer investigating the offence reasonably believes that the presence of the person at that place and at that time may be attributable to the latter's participation in the commission of the offence; and

(c) the police officer informs the person that he so believes, and requests him to account for that presence; and

(d) the person fails or refuses to do so,

then if, in any proceedings against the person for the offence, evidence of those matters is given, subsection (2) below applies.

(2) Where this subsection applies, the Court —

(a) in determining whether there is a case to answer; and

(b) in determining whether the accused is guilty of the offence charged,

may draw such inferences from the failure or refusal as appear proper.

(3) Subsection (1) and (2) do not apply unless the accused was told in ordinary language by the police officer when making the request mentioned in subsection (1)(c) above what the effect of this section would be if he failed or refused to comply with the request.

(4) This section applies in relation to officers of customs as it applies in relation to police officers.

(5) This section does not preclude the drawing of any inference from a failure or refusal of the accused to account for his presence at a place which could properly be drawn apart from this section.

(6) This section does not apply in relation to a failure or refusal which occurred before the commencement of this section.

**Interpretation and savings.** [S 44/99]

**117F.** (1) In sections 117D and 117E —

“legal representative” means an advocate and solicitor;

“place” includes any building or part of a building, any vehicle, vessel, aircraft or hovercraft and any other place whatsoever.

(2) In sections 117D and 117E, references to an offence charged include reference to any other offence of which the accused could lawfully be convicted on that charge.

(3) A person shall not have a case to answer or be convicted of an offence solely on an inference drawn from such a failure or refusal as is mentioned in section 117D, 117E or 118.

(4) Nothing in section 117D, 117E or 118 prejudices the operation of provision of any written law which provides (in whatever words) that any answer or evidence given by a person in specified circumstances shall not be admissible in evidence in specified circumstances shall not be admissible in evidence against him or some other person in any proceedings or class of proceedings (however described, and whether civil or criminal).

(5) In subsection (4), the reference to giving evidence is a reference to giving evidence in any manner, whether by furnishing information, making discovery, producing documents or otherwise.

(6) Nothing in section 117D, 117E or 118 prejudices any power of a Court, in any proceedings, to exclude evidence (whether by preventing questions being put or otherwise) at this discretion.

**Circumstances in which inferences may be drawn from accused's failure to mention particular facts when charged etc. [S 39/84]**

**118.** (1) Where in any criminal proceedings against a person for an offence evidence is given that the accused, on being charged with the offence or officially informed that he might be prosecuted for it, failed to mention any such fact, being a fact which in the circumstances existing at the time he could reasonably have been expected to mention when so charged or informed, as the case may be, the court, in determining whether to commit the accused for trial or whether there is a case to answer, and the court, in determining whether the accused is guilty of the offence charged, may draw such inferences adverse to the accused from the failure as appear proper, and the failure may, on the basis of such inferences, be treated as, or as capable of amounting to, corroboration of any evidence given against the accused in relation to which the failure is material.

(2) In subsection (1), "officially informed" means informed by a police officer or any other person charged with the duty of investigating offences or charging offenders.

(3) Nothing in subsection (1) or (2) shall in any criminal proceedings —

(a) prejudice the admissibility in evidence of the silence or other reaction of the accused in the face of anything said in his

presence relating to the conduct in respect of which he is charged, in so far as evidence thereof would be admissible apart from those subsections; or

(b) be taken to preclude the drawing of any inference from any such silence or other reaction of the accused which could be drawn apart from those subsections.

(4) Subsections (1) and (2) shall not apply as regards a failure to mention a fact if the failure occurred before the 1st day of January 1985.

#### **Power to record statements and confessions.**

**119.** (1) Any magistrate may record any statement or confession made to him at any time before the commencement of the inquiry or trial.

(2) Such statement or confession shall be recorded in full in writing by the magistrate to whom it is made and shall then be forwarded to the magistrate, if different, before whom the case is to be inquired into or tried.

(3) No magistrate shall record any such statement or confession unless upon questioning the person making it he has reason to believe that it was made voluntarily; and when he records any confession he shall make a memorandum at the foot of such record to the following effect —

I believe that this confession was voluntarily made. It was taken in my presence and hearing and was read over to the person making it and admitted by him to be correct and it contains a full and true account of what he said.

(Signed) A,B

*Magistrate*

(4) The taking and recording of any statement or confession shall not disqualify a magistrate who has so taken and recorded the same from inquiring into or trying the case.

(5) No oath or affirmation shall be administered to any person making a statement or confession as in this section provided.

#### **Search by police officer.**

**120.** (1) Whenever an officer in charge of a police station or a police officer making an investigation has reasonable grounds for believing that any evidence or thing necessary for the purposes of an investigation into any

offence which he is authorised to investigate may be found in any place and that such evidence or thing cannot in his opinion be otherwise obtained without undue delay, such officer may search or cause search to be made for such evidence or thing in any place.

(2) Such officer shall, if practicable, conduct the search in person.

(3) If he is unable to conduct the search in person and there is no other person competent to make the search present at the time, he may require any officer subordinate to him to make the search, and he shall deliver to such subordinate officer an order in writing specifying the thing for which search is to be made and the place to be searched, and such subordinate officer may thereupon search for such thing in such place.

(4) The provisions of this Code as to search warrants shall, so far as may be, apply to a search made under this section.

**Police officer may require bond for appearance of complainant and witnesses.**

**121.** (1) If upon a police investigation made under this Chapter it appears to the officer making such investigation that there is sufficient evidence or reasonable ground of suspicion to justify the commencement or continuance of criminal proceedings against any person, such officer may require the complainant, if any, and so many of the persons who appear to such officer to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case, as he thinks necessary, to execute a bond to appear before a Court therein named and give evidence in the matter of the charge against the accused.

(2) If any complainant or witness refuses to execute such bond such officer shall report the same to the Court which may thereupon in its discretion issue a warrant or summons to secure the attendance of such complainant or witness before itself to give evidence in the matter of the charge against the accused.

**Diary of proceedings in police investigation.**

**122.** Every police officer making a police investigation under this Chapter shall day by day enter his proceedings in the investigation in a diary setting forth —

(a) the time at which the order, if any, for investigation reached him;

- (b) the time at which he began and closed the investigation;
- (c) the place or places visited by him; and
- (d) a statement of the circumstances ascertained through his investigation.

**Report of police officer.**

**123.** Every investigation under this Chapter shall be completed without unnecessary delay and if, as a result of the investigation, it is desired to institute criminal proceedings against any person the officer in charge of the case may, subject to any directions of the Public Prosecutor, forward to a competent Court having jurisdiction a draft charge setting out the details of the offence with which the person is to be charged.

**PART VI****PROCEEDINGS IN PROSECUTIONS****Chapter XIV****The Jurisdiction of Criminal Courts in Inquiries  
and Trials**

**124. — 130.** *(No sections).*

***Conditions Requisite for Initiation of Proceedings*****Power to take cognisance of offences.**

**131.** Subject to the provisions of this Code a Judge or magistrate may take cognisance of an offence —

- (a) upon receiving a complaint as provided by section 133 of this Code;
- (b) upon his own knowledge or suspicion that such offence has been committed;

(c) on any person being brought before him in custody without process accused of having committed an offence which such Judge or magistrate has jurisdiction either to inquire into or to try.

**Sanction required for prosecution for certain offences.**

**132.** (1) No magistrate shall take cognisance of —

(a) any offence punishable under section 121, 121A, 122, 123 or 505 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), except with the previous sanction of the Public Prosecutor;

(b) any offence punishable under sections 172 to 188 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), except with the previous sanction of the Public Prosecutor or on the complaint of the public servant concerned or of some public servant to whom he is subordinate;

(c) any offence punishable under section 193, 194, 195, 196, 199, 200, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 228 or 228A of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), except with the previous sanction of a Judge or the Public Prosecutor or, when such offence is alleged to have been committed in, or in relation to, any proceeding in any Court, except on the complaint of such Court, or of some other Court to which such Court is subordinate;

(d) any offence described in section 463 or punishable under section 471, 475 or 476 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), except with the previous sanction of a Judge or the Public Prosecutor or, when such offence is alleged to have been committed by a party to any proceeding in any Court in respect of a document given in evidence in such proceeding, except on the complaint of such Court, or of some other Court to which such Court is subordinate;

(e) any offence punishable under section 493, 494, 495 or 496 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), except upon a complaint made by some person aggrieved by such offence or by a Judge or the Public Prosecutor.

(2) The provisions of subsection (1) with reference to the offences named therein shall apply also to the abetment of such officers and to attempts to commit them.

**Chapter XV****Complaints****Examination of complainant.**

**133.** (1) When a Judge or magistrate takes cognisance of an offence on complaint the Judge or magistrate shall at once examine the complainant upon oath or affirmation and the substance of the examination shall be reduced to writing and shall be signed by the complainant and also by the Judge or magistrate.

(2) Where the complaint is made in writing by a Court or by a public servant acting or purporting to act in his official capacity the Judge or magistrate need not examine the complainant, but he may, if he considers it necessary, examine such public servant either on oath or affirmation or otherwise.

**Postponement of issue of process.**

**134.** If the Judge or magistrate sees reason to doubt the truth of a complaint of an offence of which he is authorised to take cognisance he may, when the complainant has been examined, record his reason for doubting the truth of the complaint and may then postpone the issue of process for compelling the attendance of the person complained against and either inquire into the case himself or direct some police officer to make inquiries for the purpose of ascertaining the truth or falsehood of the complaint and report to him the result of such inquiries.

**Dismissal of complaint.**

**135.** (1) The Judge or magistrate before whom a complaint is made may dismiss the complaint if after examining the complainant and recording his examination and considering the result of the inquiry, if any, made under the last preceding section there is in his judgment no sufficient ground for proceeding.

(2) The Judge or magistrate if he dismisses the complaint shall record his reasons for so doing.



**Chapter XVI****The Commencement of Proceedings****Issue of process.**

**136.** (1) If in the opinion of a Judge or magistrate taking cognisance of an offence there is sufficient ground for proceeding and the case appears to be one in which according to the fourth column of the First Schedule a summons should issue in the first instance he shall issue a summons for the attendance of the accused.

(2) If the case appears to be one in which according to that column a warrant should issue in the first instance he may issue a warrant or if he thinks fit a summons for causing the accused to be brought or to appear at a certain time before himself or some other Judge or magistrate having jurisdiction.

(3) Nothing in this section shall be deemed to affect the provisions of section 52.

**Personal attendance of accused may be dispensed with.**

**137.** (1) Whenever a Judge or magistrate issues a summons he may, if he sees reason to do so, dispense with the personal attendance of the accused.

(2) The Judge or magistrate inquiring into or trying the case may in his discretion at any stage of the proceedings direct the personal attendance of the accused, and if necessary enforce such attendance in manner hereinbefore provided.

**Chapter XVII****Preliminary Inquiries into Cases Triable  
by the High Court****Procedure in inquiries preparatory to commitment.**

**138.** (1) In the case of persons charged with any of the following offences, that is to say —

(a) offences against the State, as defined in Chapter VI of the Penal Code (Chapter 22);

(b) murder;

(c) any offence in respect of which the punishment of death is authorised by law,

[S 44/99]

a preliminary inquiry shall be held by a magistrate with a view to the committal of the accused person for trial before the High Court.

(2) A preliminary inquiry shall also be held unless the Public Prosecutor otherwise directs whenever a person is accused of an offence which the Public Prosecutor has by declaration published in the *Gazette* declared to be an offence to which this subsection applies or if, in the case of an offence other than the foregoing if which a person may be accused, the Public Prosecutor directs that a preliminary inquiry shall be held in respect of such offence.

(3) All other cases shall be tried summarily.

(4) The provision of section 141 shall not be deemed to authorise a magistrate to try any charge relating to an offence in respect of which a preliminary inquiry requires to be held by virtue of this section.

**Committal for trial where accused wishes to plead guilty.** [S 44/99]

**139.** Notwithstanding subsection (1) of section 138, where an accused who is brought before a Magistrate states that he wishes to plead guilty to the charge preferred against him, the Magistrate shall record the facts of the case presented by the prosecution and if the facts disclose sufficient grounds for committing the accused, he shall satisfy himself that the accused understands the nature of the charge and intends to admit without qualification the offence alleged against him and, on being so satisfied, shall commit the accused for trial for the offence.

*Procedure at Preliminary Inquiries*

**Hearing and taking of evidence for prosecution.**

**140.** (1) When the accused person is brought before him the magistrate shall proceed to hear the case for the prosecution and to take all such

evidence as may be produced in support thereof and such other evidence as the magistrate may think fit to call for.

(2) The accused person shall be allowed to cross-examine the witnesses for the prosecution, and in such case the prosecutor may re-examine them.

(3) Nothing in this section shall prevent evidence being produced in support of the prosecution or called for by the magistrate at any stage of the proceedings; provided that an opportunity is given to the accused to cross-examine and to answer and rebut such evidence.

(4) If the magistrate calls for other evidence than that produced in the case for the prosecution he shall record the fact on the depositions stating shortly the nature of the evidence he has called for.

(5) If the officer or other person conducting the prosecution applies to the magistrate to issue process to compel the attendance of any witness or the production of any document or other thing the magistrate shall issue such process unless for reasons to be recorded he deems it unnecessary to do so.

#### **When accused person to be discharged.**

**141.** (1) When the evidence referred to in the last preceding section has been taken and he has, if he thinks fit, examined the accused under section 220 for the purpose of enabling him to explain any circumstance appearing against him in the evidence, the magistrate shall if he finds that there are not sufficient grounds for committing the accused person for trial discharge him, unless it appears to the magistrate that such person should be tried before himself or before some other magistrate in which case he shall either —

(a) forthwith frame a charge or charges in writing and call upon the accused to plead thereto; or

(b) order the accused to be tried before some other magistrate.

(2) If the magistrate takes action under paragraph (a) of subsection (1) it shall not be necessary for the magistrate to recall and re-examine the witnesses for the prosecution, but the accused may require that any witness called for the prosecution may be recalled for further cross-examination.

(3) Nothing in this section shall be deemed to prevent a magistrate from discharging the accused at any previous stage of the case if for reasons

to be recorded by such magistrate he considers that there are not sufficient grounds for committing the accused.

(4) When the magistrate is of opinion that there are peculiar difficulties of circumstances connected with the case or whenever he shall be so directed by a superior Court he may remand the accused or admit him to bail and he shall forthwith send the depositions to such superior Court for instructions.

#### **When charge to be framed.**

**142.** (1) If after taking the evidence for the prosecution the magistrate is of opinion that on the evidence as it stands there are sufficient grounds for committing the accused for trial he shall frame a charge under his hand declaring with what offence or offences the accused is charged.

(2) As soon as the charge has been framed it shall be read and explained to the accused and the magistrate shall say to him these words or words to the like effect —

“Having heard the evidence against you do you wish to say anything in answer to the charge? You are at liberty to make your defence now or you may reserve your defence until your trial before the High Court. You are not bound to say anything unless you wish to do so, but if you elect to make your defence now any statement you may make or evidence you may give will be taken down in writing and may be put in at your trial”.

(3) A copy of the charge shall, if he so require, be given to the accused free of charge.

#### **Committal of accused if defence reserved.**

**143.** (1) If the accused elects to reserve his defence he shall forthwith be committed for trial before the High Court.

#### **Hearing and evidence for defence.**

(2) If the accused elects to make his defence before the magistrate, the magistrate shall explain to him the provisions of section 221 of this Code. The statement made by the accused, if any, shall be taken down in writing and read over to him and shall be signed by such magistrate and kept with the depositions and transmitted with them as hereinafter mentioned.

(3) The evidence of the accused if he tenders himself as a witness in his own behalf in lieu of making a statement under subsection (2) and of any witnesses whom he may desire to call shall then be taken.

(4) The accused shall be a competent witness in his own behalf in all inquiries under this Chapter.

(5) If the accused applies to the magistrate to issue process to compel the attendance of any witness or the production of any document or other thing the magistrate shall issue such process unless for reasons to be recorded he deems it unnecessary to do so.

#### **Discharge or committal of accused.**

**144.** When the evidence referred to in the last preceding section has been taken the magistrate shall —

(a) if he finds that there are not sufficient grounds for committing him for trial discharge the accused;

(b) if he finds that there are sufficient grounds for committing him for trial commit the accused for trial before the High Court.

#### **List of witnesses for defence on trial.**

**145.** (1) When the accused has been committed for trial under section 143 or 144 the magistrate shall require him to give orally or in writing a list of the names and so far as practicable the addresses of the persons, if any, whom he wishes to be summoned to give evidence on his trial, whether such persons have given evidence before the magistrate or not, and shall record that he has so done.

(2) If the magistrate thinks that any witness is included in the above list for the purpose of vexation or delay or of defeating the ends of justice he may require the accused to satisfy him that there are reasonable grounds for believing that the evidence of such witness is material and if he is not so satisfied may remove the name of such witness from the list, recording his reason for such action, or may require such sum to be deposited as such magistrate thinks necessary to defray the expense of obtaining the attendance of such witness at the trial.

(3) The list of witnesses, as finally determined, shall be included in the record.

(4) The accused may at any time before his trial give to the magistrate, or, if he is in custody, to the officer in charge of the prison for transmission to the magistrate, a further list of persons whom he wishes to give evidence on his behalf on such trial, provided that such list be accompanied by a concise statement of the facts to be proved by such witness.

(5) The magistrate on receiving such list and statement shall issue summonses to compel the attendance of such witnesses at the trial.

(6) The magistrate shall also issue summonses to compel the attendance at the trial of all the witnesses included in the list framed under subsection (1).

#### **Bond of witnesses.**

**146.** (1) Witnesses for the prosecution and defence whose attendance is necessary at the trial before the High Court and who appear before the committing magistrate shall be bound over by him to be in attendance when called upon to give evidence at such trial and may in the discretion of the magistrate be required to execute bonds and to find sureties for the observance of such bonds.

(2) If any witness refuses to execute the bond above directed the magistrate may commit him to prison until the trial or until he gives satisfactory security that he will give evidence at the trial.

#### **Record to be forwarded to Court of trial.**

**147.** (1) When the accused is committed for trial the committing magistrate shall send the original record and any document, weapon or other thing which is to be produced in evidence to the Court to which the accused is committed.

(2) Any such thing which from its bulk or otherwise cannot conveniently be forwarded may remain in the custody of the police.

(3) A list of all exhibits with a note of their distinguishing marks and showing which of such exhibits are forwarded with the record and which remain in the custody of the police shall be sent with the record.

(4) The record shall comprise the following particulars —

(a) the serial number;

- (b) the date of the commission of the offence;
- (c) the date of the complaint, if any;
- (d) the name, age, sex, residence, and nationality (or race) of the complainant, if any;
- (e) the name, age, sex, residence, if known, and nationality (or race) of the accused;
- (f) the offence complained of and the offence proved, and the value of the property, if any, in respect of which the offence has been committed;
- (g) the date of the summons or warrant and of the return day of the summons, if any, or on which the accused was first arrested;
- (h) the date on which the accused first appeared or was brought before a magistrate;
- (i) the name and title of the officer or other person conducting the prosecution;
- (j) the date of making of each adjournment or postponement, if any, and the date to which such adjournment or postponement was made and the grounds of making the same;
- (k) the date on which the proceedings terminated;
- (l) the order made;
- (m) the depositions;
- (n) the statement, if any, of the accused under section 142(2);
- (o) the charge;
- (p) the list of witnesses given by the accused.

**Power to summon supplementary witnesses.**

**148.** (1) The magistrate may summon and examine supplementary witnesses after the commitment and before the commencement of the trial and bind them over in manner hereinbefore provided to appear and give evidence.

(2) Such witnesses shall be examined in the presence of the accused, who shall have the right to cross-examine them.

#### **Custody of accused pending trial.**

**149.** The magistrate shall, subject to the provisions of this Code regarding the taking of bail, commit the accused by warrant to custody until and during the trial.

**150.** (*No section*).

#### **Addresses.**

**151.** (1) In preliminary inquiries under this Chapter —

(a) the officer or other person conducting the prosecution need not open his case but may forthwith produce his evidence;

(b) when the evidence for the prosecution has been taken the accused may make such comments thereon as he thinks necessary;

(c) if the accused elects to make his defence before the magistrate he may after the examination of his witnesses sum up his case.

(2) If the accused addresses the Court in accordance with paragraphs (b) or (c) of subsection (1) the officer or other person conducting the prosecution shall have the right to reply.

#### **Committal for trial without consideration of the evidence. [S 44/99]**

**151A.** A Magistrate holding a preliminary inquiry into an alleged offence with a view to the committal of any person for trial by the High Court may, notwithstanding the other provisions of Chapter XVII, if satisfied that all the evidence before the Court (whether for the prosecution or the defence) consists of written statements tendered to him under the next following section, commit the accused person for trial for the offence without consideration of the contents of those statements, subject to subsection (2).

(2) The accused person may request the Magistrate to consider a submission that the statements disclose insufficient evidence to put the accused person on trial for the offence, in which case the Magistrate, if he



agrees with the submission after hearing the officer conducting the prosecution, shall discharge the accused person.

**Written statements in lieu of depositions.** [S 44/99]

**151B.** (1) In any preliminary inquiry a written statement made by any person shall, if the conditions mentioned in subsection (2) are satisfied, be admissible to the like extent as oral evidence to the like effect given by that person would be admissible under the Evidence Act (Chapter 108).

(2) The said conditions are that —

(a) the statement purports to be signed by the person who made it;

(b) the statement contains a declaration by that person that it is true to the best of his knowledge and belief;

(c) not less than 7 days before the statement is tendered in evidence a copy of it is given, by or on behalf of the party proposing to tender it, to each of the other parties to the proceedings; and

(d) none of the other parties, before the statement is tendered in evidence at the preliminary inquiry, objects to its being so tendered under this section.

(3) Notwithstanding that a written statement made by any person may be admissible in a preliminary inquiry by virtue of this section, the Magistrate by whom the preliminary inquiry is held may, of his own motion or on the application of any party to the proceedings, require that person to attend before him and give evidence.

(4) So much of any statement as is admitted in evidence by virtue of this section shall, unless the Magistrate for reasons to be recorded by him otherwise directs, be read aloud in Court at the preliminary inquiry by the party tendering it or his representative, or by an official of the Court, as the Magistrate may direct.

(5) Any document or object referred to as an exhibit and identified in a written statement tendered in evidence under this section shall be treated as if it had been produced as an exhibit and identified in Court by the maker of the statement.

(6) So much any statement as is admitted in evidence by virtue of this section shall, if the conditions mentioned in section 33 of the Evidence

Act (Chapter 108) are satisfied, be deemed to be evidence given in a judicial proceeding for the purpose of that section.

(7) Subject to the provisions of sections 151A and 151B, the provisions of Chapter XVII shall apply, with any necessary exceptions, qualifications or modifications, to any preliminary inquiry to which the provisions of sections 151A and 151B apply.

(8) The Magistrate may exercise the powers conferred upon him by section 145 in respect of any person whose statement has been admitted in evidence by virtue of this section as if that person had appeared before him as a witness in the preliminary inquiry, and for that purpose may summon the maker of the statement to appear before him at any time before the trial of the person or persons committed, and may issue a warrant for the arrest of the maker of the statement if he fails to appear in answer to any such summons.

## Chapter XVIII

### The Charge

#### Form of charge.

**152.** (1) Every charge under this Code shall state the offence with which the accused is charged.

(2) If the law which creates the offence gives it any specific name the offence may be described in the charge by that name only.

(3) If the law which creates the offence does not give it any specific name so much of the definition of the offence must be stated as to give the accused notice of the matter with which he is charged.

(4) The law and section of the law against which the offence is said to have been committed shall be mentioned in the charge.

(5) The fact that the charge is made is equivalent to a statement that every legal condition required by law to constitute the offence charged was fulfilled in the particular case.

#### *Illustrations*

(a) A is charged with the murder of B. This is equivalent to a statement that A's act fell within the definition of murder given in sections 299 and 300 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22); that it did not fall within any of the general exceptions of the same Code and

that it did not fall within any of the 5 exceptions to section 300, or that if it did fall within exception one, one or other of the 3 provisos to that exception applied to it.

(b) A is charged, under section 326 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), with voluntarily causing grievous hurt to B by means of an instrument for shooting. This is equivalent to a statement that the case was not provided for by section 335 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), and that the general exceptions did not apply to it.

(c) A is accused of murder, cheating, theft, extortion, criminal intimidation, or using a false property mark. The charge may state that A committed murder or cheating or theft or extortion or criminal intimidation or that he used a false property mark without reference to the definitions of those crimes contained in the Penal Code (Chapter 22); but the sections under which the offence is punishable must in each instance be referred to in the charge.

(d) A is charged, under section 184 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) with intentionally obstructing a sale of property offered for sale by the lawful authority of a public servant. The charge should be in those words.

### **Particulars as to time, place and person.**

**153.** (1) The charge shall contain such particulars as to the time and place of the alleged offence and the person, if any, against whom or the thing, if any, in respect of which it was committed as are reasonably sufficient to give the accused notice of the matter with which he is charged.

(2) When the accused is charged with criminal breach of trust or dishonest misappropriation of money it shall be sufficient to specify the gross sum in respect of which the offence is alleged to have been committed and the dates between which the offence is alleged to have been committed, without specifying particular items or exact dates, and the charge so framed shall be deemed to be a charge of one offence within the meaning of section 165:

Provided that the time included between the first and last of such dates shall not exceed one year.

### **When manner of committing offence must be stated.**

**154.** When the nature of the case is such that the particulars mentioned in the last 2 preceding sections do not give the accused sufficient notice of the matter with which he is charged the charge shall also contain such particulars of the manner in which the alleged offence was committed as will be sufficient for that purpose.

*Illustrations*

(a) A is accused of the theft of a certain article at a certain time and place. The charge need not set out the manner in which the theft was effected.

(b) A is accused of cheating B at a given time and place. The charge must set out the manner in which A cheated B.

(c) A is accused of giving false evidence at a given time and place. The charge must set out that portion of the evidence given by A which is alleged to be false.

(d) A is accused of obstructing B, a public servant, in the discharge of his public functions at a given time and place. The charge must set out the manner in which A obstructed B in the discharge of his functions.

(e) A is accused of the murder of B at a given time and place. The charge need not state the manner in which A murdered B.

(f) A is accused of disobeying a direction of the law with intent to save B from punishment. The charge must set out the disobedience charged and the law infringed.

**Sense of words used in charge to describe offence.**

**155.** In every charge words used in describing an offence shall be deemed to have been used in the sense attached to them respectively by the law under which such offence is punishable.

**Effect of errors.**

**156.** No error in stating either the offence or the particulars required to be stated in the charge, and no omission to state the offence or those particulars shall be regarded, at any stage of the case, as material unless the accused was in fact misled by such error or omission.

*Illustrations*

(a) A is charged under section 242 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) with "having been in possession of counterfeit coin, having known at the time when he became possessed thereof that such coin was counterfeit" the word "fraudulently" being omitted in the charge. Unless it appears that A was in fact misled by this omission the error shall not be regarded as material.

(b) A is charged with cheating B, and the manner in which he cheated B is not set out in the charge, or is set out incorrectly. A defends himself, calls witnesses, and gives his own account of the transaction. The Court may infer from this that the omission to set out the manner of the cheating is not material.

(c) A is charged with cheating B, and the manner in which he cheated B is not set out in the charge. There were many transactions between A and B, and A had no means of knowing to which of them the charge referred, and offered no defence. The Court may infer

from such facts that the omission to set out the manner of the cheating was, in this case, a material error.

(d) A is charged with the murder of Johan Samad on the 6th June, 1984. In fact the murdered person's name was Jamil Samad, and the date of the murder was the 5th June, 1984. A was never charged with any murder but one, and had heard the inquiry before the magistrate which referred exclusively to the case of Jamil Samad. The Court may infer from these facts that A was not misled, and that the error in the charge was immaterial.

(e) A was charged with murdering Jamil Samad on the 5th June, 1984, and with murdering Johan Samad (who tried to arrest him for the murder of Jamil Samad) on the 6th June, 1984. When charged with the murder of Jamil Samad he was tried for the murder of Johan Samad. The witnesses present in his defence were witnesses in the case of Jamil Samad. The Court may infer from this that A was misled and that the error was material.

### **Procedure on commitment on imperfect charge.**

**157.** When any person is arraigned for trial on an imperfect or erroneous charge the Court may frame a charge, or add to or otherwise alter the charge as the case may be, having regard to the rules contained in this Code as to the form of charges.

#### *Illustrations*

(a) A is charged with the murder of C. A charge of abetting the murder of C may be added or substituted.

(b) A is charged with forging a valuable security under section 467 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22). A charge of fabricating false evidence under section 193 of the same Code may be added.

(c) A is charged with receiving stolen property knowing it to be stolen. During the trial it incidentally appears that he has in his possession instruments for the purpose of counterfeiting coin. A charge under section 235 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) cannot be added.

### **Court may alter or add to charge.**

**158.** (1) Any Court may alter or add to any charge at any time before judgment is pronounced or, in the case of trials with the aid of assessors, before the opinions of the assessors are expressed.

(2) Every such alteration or addition shall be read and explained to the accused.

### **When trial may proceed immediately after alteration or addition.**

**159.** If a charge is framed or an alteration or addition is made under either of the last 2 preceding sections, the Court shall forthwith call upon the

accused to plead thereto and to state whether he is ready to be tried on such charge or altered or added charge. If the accused declares that he is not ready, the Court shall duly consider the reasons he may give and if proceeding immediately with the trial is not likely, in the opinion of the Court, to prejudice the accused in his defence or the prosecutor in the conduct of the case, the Court may, in its discretion, after such charge or alteration or addition has been framed or made, proceed with the trial as if the new or altered or added charge had been the original charge.

**When new trial may be directed or trial suspended.**

**160.** If the new or altered or added charge is such that proceeding immediately with the trial is likely, in the opinion of the Court, to prejudice the accused or the prosecutor, as aforesaid, the Court may either direct a new trial or adjourn the trial for such period as may be necessary.

**Stay of proceeding if prosecution of offence in altered charge requires previous sanction.**

**161.** If the offence stated in the new or altered or added charge is one for the prosecution of which previous sanction is necessary the case shall not be proceeded with until such sanction is obtained, unless sanction has been already obtained for a prosecution on the same facts as those on which the new or altered charge is founded.

**Recall of witnesses when charge altered.**

**162.** Whenever a charge is altered or added by the Court after the commencement of the trial the prosecutor and the accused shall be allowed to recall or re-summon and examine, with reference to such alteration or addition, any witness who may have been examined, and may also call any further evidence which may be material.

**Effect of material error.**

**163.** (1) If any appellate Court is of opinion that any person convicted of an offence was misled in his defence by the absence of a charge, or by an error or alteration in the charge, it may direct a new trial to be had upon a charge framed in what ever manner it thinks fit.

(2) If the Court is of opinion that the facts of the case are such that no valid charge could be preferred against the accused in respect of the facts proved, it shall quash the conviction.

*Illustration*

A is convicted of an offence, under section 196 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), upon a charge which omits to state that he knew the evidence which he corruptly used or attempted to use as true or genuine, was false or fabricated. If the Court thinks it probable that A had such knowledge and that he was misled in his defence by the omission from the charge of the statement that he had it, it may direct a new trial upon an amended charge, but, if it appears probable from the proceedings that A had no such knowledge, it shall quash the conviction.

**Separate charges for distinct offences.** [S 37/87]

**164.** For every distinct offence of which any person is accused there shall be a separate charge.

*Illustration*

A is accused of a theft on one occasion, and of causing grievous hurt on another occasion. A must be separately charged and separately tried for the theft and causing grievous hurt.

**Trial of offences.** [S 37/87]

**165.** Subject to the provisions of this Code, charges for more than one offence may be tried at one trial.

**Trial for more than one offence.**

**166.** (1) A person may be charged with and tried at one trial on any number of charges which are founded on the same facts or form or are a part of a series of offences of the same or a similar character.

[S 37/87]

(2) If the acts alleged constitute an offence falling within 2 or more separate definitions of any law in force for the time being by which offences are defined or punished, the person accused of them may be charged with and tried at one trial for each of such offences.

(3) If several acts, of which one or more than one would by itself or themselves constitute an offence, constitute when combined a different offence, the person accused of them may be charged with and tried at one

trial for the offence constituted by such acts when combined, or for any offence constituted by any one or more of such acts.

(4) Nothing contained in this section shall affect section 71 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Illustrations*

To subsection (1) —

(a) *A* rescues *B*, a person in lawful custody, and in so doing causes grievous hurt to *C*, a constable in whose custody *B* was. *A* may be charged with and tried for offences under sections 225 and 333 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(b) *A* has in his possession several seals, knowing them to be counterfeit, and intending to use them for the purpose of committing several forgeries punishable under section 466 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22). *A* may be separately charged with and convicted for the possession of each seal under section 473 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(c) With intent to cause injury to *B*, *A* institutes a criminal proceeding against him, knowing that there is no just or lawful ground for such proceeding; and also falsely accuses *B* of having committed an offence, knowing that there is no just or lawful ground for such charge. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of 2 offences under section 211 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(d) *A*, with intent to cause injury to *B*, falsely accuses him of having committed an offence, knowing that there is no just or lawful ground for such charge. On the trial *A* gives false evidence against *B*, intending thereby to cause *B* to be convicted of a capital offence. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of a capital offence. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 211 and 194 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(e) *A* with 6 others, commits the offences of rioting, grievous hurt, and assaulting a public servant endeavouring, in the discharge of his duty as such to suppress the riot. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 145, 325 and 152 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(f) *A* threatens *B*, *C* and *D* at the same time with injury to their persons, with intent to cause alarm to them. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of each of the three offences under section 506 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

The separate charges referred to in illustration (a) to (f) respectively may be tried at the same time.

To subsection (2) —

(g) *A* wrongfully strikes *B* with a cane. *A* may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 352 and 323 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(h) Several stolen sacks of corn are made over to *A* and *B*, who know they are stolen property, for the purpose of concealing them. *A* and *B* thereupon voluntarily assist each other to conceal the sacks at the bottom of a grain pit. *A* and *B* may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 411 and 414 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).



(i) A exposes her child with the knowledge that she is thereby likely to cause its death. The child dies in consequence of such exposure. A may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 317 and 304 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

(j) A dishonestly uses a forged document as genuine evidence, in order to convict B, a public servant, of an offence under section 167 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22). A may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 471 (read with 466) and 196 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

To subsection (3) —

(k) A commits robbery on B, and in doing so voluntarily causes hurt to him. A may be separately charged with and convicted of offences under sections 323, 392 and 394 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

### **Where it is doubtful what offence has been committed.**

**167.** If a single act or series of acts is of such a nature that it is doubtful which of several offences the facts which can be proved will constitute, the accused may be charged with having committed all or any of such offences; and any number of such charges may be tried at once, or he may be charged in the alternative with having committed some one of the said offences.

#### *Illustrations*

(a) A is accused of an act which may amount to theft, or receiving stolen property, or criminal breach of trust, or cheating. He may be charged with theft, receiving stolen property, criminal breach of trust, and cheating, or he may be charged with having committed theft, or receiving stolen property, or criminal breach of trust, or cheating.

(b) A states on oath before the committing magistrate that he saw B hit C with a club. Before the High Court Judge A states on oath that B never hit C. A may be charged in the alternative and convicted of intentionally giving false evidence although it cannot be proved which of these contradictory statements was false.

### **When a person charged with one offence can be convicted of another.**

**168.** If in the case mentioned in the last preceding section the accused is charged with one offence and it appears in evidence that he committed a different offence for which he might have been charged under the provisions of that section, he may be convicted of the offence which he is shown to have committed although he was not charged with it.

#### *Illustration*

A is charged with theft. It appears that he committed the offence of criminal breach of trust, or that of receiving stolen goods. He may be convicted of criminal breach of trust, or of receiving stolen goods (as the case may be) though he was not charged with such offence.

**Person charged with an offence can be convicted of the attempt.**

**169.** When the accused is charged with an offence he may be convicted of having attempted to commit that offence, although the attempt is not separately charged.

**Person charged with an offence can be convicted of another.** [S 44/99]

**170.** Where a person is charged with an offence and facts are proved which constitute another offence, he may be convicted of that other offence through he was not charged with it:

Provided that he may not be so convicted of any offence with a greater maximum sentence than that prescribed for the offence with which he was charged.

*Illustrations*

(a) A is charged, under section 407 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), with criminal breach of trust in respect of property entrusted to him as a carrier. It appears that he did commit criminal breach of trust in respect to the property, but that it was not entrusted to him as a carrier. He may be convicted of criminal breach of trust under section 406.

(b) A is charged, under 325 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), with causing grievous hurt. He proves that he acted on grave and sudden provocation. He may be convicted under section 335 of that Code.

**When persons may be charged jointly.**

**171.** When more persons than one are accused of the same offence or of different offences committed in the same transaction, or when one person is accused of committing an offence and another of abetment of or attempt to commit the same offence, they may be charged and tried together or separately as the Court thinks fit, and the provisions contained in the former part of this Chapter shall apply to all such charges.

*Illustrations*

(a) A and B are accused of the same murder. A and B may be charged and tried together for the murder.

(b) A and B are accused of a robbery, in the course of which A commits a murder with which B has nothing to do. A and B may be tried together on a charge both of them with the robbery and A alone with murder.

(c) A and B are both charged with a theft, and B is charged with 2 other thefts committed by him in the course of the same transaction. A and B may be both tried together on a charge charging both with the one theft and B alone with the 2 other thefts.

(d) A and B, being members of opposing factions in a riot, should be charged and tried separately.

(e) A and B are accused of giving false evidence in the same proceeding. They should be charged and tried separately.

### **Withdrawal of remaining charges on conviction on one of several charges.**

**172.** (1) When more charges than one are made against the same person and when a conviction has been had on one or more of them, the officer or other person conducting the prosecution may, with the consent of the Court, withdraw the remaining charge or charges, or the Court of its own accord may stay the inquiry into or trial of such charge or charges.

(2) Such withdrawal or stay shall have the effect of an acquittal on such charge or charges, unless the conviction be set aside, in which case the said Court (subject to the order of the Court setting aside the conviction) may proceed with the inquiry into or trial of the charge or charges so withdrawn or not proceeded with.

### **Form of charges.**

**173.** All charges upon which persons are tried in Brunei Darussalam before the High Court shall be brought in the name of the Public Prosecutor, and be as nearly as possible in accordance with the forms in the Second Schedule.

## **Chapter XIX**

### **Trials without the Aid of Assessors**

#### **Procedure.**

**174.** So far as practicable the procedure laid down in this Chapter shall be observed by all Courts in trials under this Code without the aid of assessors.

#### **Charge to be read and explained.**

**175.** (1) When the accused appears or is brought before the Court a charge containing the particulars of the offence of which he is accused shall be framed and read and explained to him, and he shall be asked whether he is guilty of the offence charged or claims to be tried.

**Conviction on plea of guilty.**

(2) If the accused pleads guilty to a charge whether as originally framed or as amended under section 178 the plea shall be recorded as nearly as possible in the words used by him and he may be convicted thereon:

Provided that before a plea of guilty is recorded the Court may hear the complainant and such other evidence as it considers necessary and shall ascertain that the accused understands the nature and consequences of his plea and intends to admit, without qualification, the offence alleged against him.

**Procedure when no admission is made.**

**176.** (1) If the accused refuses to plead or does not plead or claims to be tried, the Court shall proceed to hear the complainant (if any) and to take all such evidence as may be produced in support of the prosecution and such further evidence (if any) as it may of its own motion cause to be produced.

(2) When the Court thinks it necessary it shall obtain from the complainant or otherwise the names of any persons likely to be acquainted with the facts of the case and to be able to give evidence for the prosecution, and shall summon to give evidence before itself such of them as it thinks necessary.

(3) The accused shall be allowed to cross-examine the complainant and all the witnesses for the prosecution and the complainant or officer or other person conducting the prosecution may, if necessary, re-examine them.

(4) The Court may on behalf of the accused or prosecution or of its own motion put such questions to the witnesses as it considers necessary.

**When no *prima facie* case.**

**177.** (1) If upon taking all the evidence referred to in section 176 and making such examination (if any) of the accused under section 220 as the Court considers necessary it finds that no case against the accused has been made out which, if unrebutted, would warrant his conviction, the Court may, subject to the provisions of section 186, record an order of acquittal.

(2) Nothing in subsection (1) of this section shall be deemed to prevent the Court from discharging the accused at any previous stage of the case if, for reasons to be recorded by the Court, it considers that the charge is groundless.

**When *prima facie* case.**

**178.** (1) If, when such evidence has been taken and the Court has, if it thinks fit, examined the accused under section 220 of this Code for the purpose of enabling him to explain any circumstance appearing in the evidence against him, and the Court is of opinion that there are grounds for presuming that the accused has committed the offence charged or some other offence, which such Court is competent to try and which in its opinion it ought to try, it shall consider the charge recorded against the accused and decide whether it is sufficient and, if necessary, it shall amend the same.

(2) The charge if amended shall be read and explained to the accused and he shall be again asked whether he is guilty or has any defence to make.

**Defence.**

**179.** (1) If the accused does not plead guilty to the charge as amended or if no amendment is made the accused shall then be called upon to enter upon his defence and to produce his evidence, and the Court shall explain to the accused the provisions of section 221 of this Code, or may proceed in accordance with the provisions of section 160.

(2) If the accused elects to give evidence, his evidence shall ordinarily be taken before that of other witnesses for the defence.

(3) The complainant or officer or other person conducting the prosecution shall be allowed to cross-examine all the witnesses for the defence, and the accused may, if necessary, re-examine them.

(4) At any time when he is making his defence the accused may be allowed to call and cross-examine any witnesses present in Court or its precincts.

(5) If the accused puts in any written statement the Court shall file it with the record.

(6) An accused person who elects to give evidence may be cross-examined on behalf of any other accused person.

**Summoning witnesses.**

**180.** (1) If the accused applies to the Court to issue any process for compelling the attendance of any witnesses (whether he has or has not been previously examined in the case) for the purpose of examination or cross-

examination or the production of any document or other thing, the Court shall issue such process unless it considers that such application should be refused on the ground that it is made for the purpose of vexation or delay or for defeating the ends of justice. Such ground shall be recorded by it in writing.

(2) The Court may, before summoning any witness on such application, require that his reasonable expenses incurred in attending for the purpose of the trial be deposited in Court, or may act under the provisions of section 383.

(3) The Court may at any time adjourn the hearing of a case if satisfied that this course is in the interests of justice.

#### **Acquittal and sentence on conviction.**

**181.** (1) If the Court finds the accused not guilty the Court shall record an order of acquittal.

(2) If the Court finds the accused guilty or a plea of guilty is recorded against him it shall pass sentence according to law.

#### **Non-appearance of complainant.**

**182.** When the proceedings have been instituted upon the complaint of some person upon oath under section 131 and upon any day fixed for the hearing of the case the complainant is absent and the offence may lawfully be compounded, the Court may, in its discretion, notwithstanding anything hereinbefore contained, discharge the accused at any time before calling on him to enter upon his defence.

#### **Non-appearance of accused.**

**183.** (1) If in a summons case the accused does not appear at the time and place mentioned in the summons and it appears to the Court that the summons was duly served a reasonable time before the time appointed for appearing and no sufficient ground is shown for an adjournment the Court may either proceed *ex parte* to hear and determine the complaint or may adjourn the hearing to a future day.

(2) Without prejudice to the provisions of section 137, if in the case of any offence which is not punishable by imprisonment except in default of payment of a fine or which if punishable by imprisonment as well as by fine

is not so punishable by a term of imprisonment exceeding 6 months and which shall have been declared by the written law providing for it or by resolution of His Majesty in Council to be an offence to which the procedure provided by this subsection is applicable, the accused pleads guilty to such offence by letter addressed to the Court, the Court may in its discretion in lieu of proceeding under subsection (1) deal with the case in like manner and with the like powers as if the defendant had actually appeared before it and pleaded guilty and as if such plea had been recorded and had not been withdrawn subject nevertheless to such modifications as may be required by the physical absence of the defendant:

Provided that the Court may at any stage before sentence and shall, if it considers a sentence of imprisonment should be imposed, revoke its decision to proceed under this subsection:

Provided further that the discretion conferred on the Court to proceed under this subsection shall be exercisable only if the complainant is a public officer and so requests.

(3) Whenever the procedure provided by subsection (2) is followed —

(a) the complainant shall furnish the Court with a statement of facts, including matters other than previous convictions which he desires the Court to take into consideration in passing sentence;

(b) the complainant shall cause particulars of any previous convictions upon which it is intended to rely to be served on the defendant together with the summons or not less than 5 clear days before the date fixed by the summons for the hearing;

(c) matters stated in mitigation of sentence in the letter addressed by the defendant to the Court may in so far as they are not disputed by the prosecution be taken into account in passing sentence;

(d) the summons shall contain an endorsement or accompanying instrument under the hand of the magistrate presiding over such Court in such terms as the Chief Justice may in pursuance of section 400 approve;

(e) if the Court receives a letter purporting to be signed by the complainant and has not reason to believe that it was not in fact so signed, such letter shall be deemed to have been in fact so signed until evidence to the contrary is adduced; and

(f) the Court shall cause the defendant to be informed of any order made by the Court and shall afford him a reasonable time to comply therewith.

(4) If after a Court has proceeded under subsection (2) that Court or any Court exercising powers of revision or appeal in respect of such proceedings is satisfied that the defendant did not plead guilty by letter in such proceedings such Court shall have power to declare such proceedings a nullity and to make any consequential or further order.

### Addresses.

**184.** In trials under this Chapter —

(a) the officer or other person conducting the prosecution may open the case by stating shortly the nature of the offence charged and the evidence by which he proposes to prove the guilt of the accused or he may forthwith produce his evidence;

(b) when the accused is called upon to enter on his defence, he may before producing his evidence open his case by stating the facts or law on which he intends to rely and making such comments as he thinks necessary on the evidence for the prosecution, and if the accused gives evidence or witnesses are examined on his behalf he may sum up his case;

(c) the officer or other person conducting the prosecution shall have the right of reply on the whole case whether the accused adduces evidence or not.

**185.** *(No section).*

### Withdrawal of prosecution.

**186.** (1) At any stage of any trial before the delivery of judgment, the officer or other person conducting the prosecution may if he thinks fit inform the Court that he does not propose further to prosecute the accused upon the charge, and there upon all proceedings on such charge against the accused may be stayed by leave of the Court or the Court may of its own motion stay the proceedings and if so stayed the accused shall be discharged.

(2) Such discharge shall not amount to an acquittal unless the Court so directs, except in cases coming under section 172.



(3) The Court may require a person discharged under this section to execute a bond, with or without sureties and during such period as the Court may direct, for his reappearance before the Court on the same charge and in the meantime to keep the peace and be of good behaviour.

**Power to award compensation.**

**187.** (1) If in any case the Court acquits the accused and is of opinion that the complaint, information or charge was frivolous or vexatious it may, in its discretion, either on the application of the accused or of its own motion, order the complainant or the person on whose information the complainant or charge was made to pay to the accused, or to each or any of the accused where there are more than one such compensation, not exceeding \$500, as the Court thinks fit:

Provided that the Court —

(a) shall record and consider any objections which the complainant or informant may urge against the making of the order; and

(b) shall record its reasons for making such order.

(2) The sum so awarded shall be recoverable as if it were a fine; provided that if it cannot be realised the imprisonment awarded in lieu thereof shall not exceed 30 days.

(3) At the time of awarding compensation in any subsequent civil suit relating to the same matter the Court shall take into account any sum paid or recovered as compensation under this subsection upon proof of the same.

**Particulars to be recorded.**

**188.** In proceedings under this Chapter the Court shall keep a record of the particulars of each case, so far as practicable, as follows —

(a) The following particulars shall be kept by the Court Writer under the direction of the Judge or magistrate —

(i) the serial number;

(ii) the date of the commission of the offence;

- (iii) the date of the complaint, if any;
- (iv) the name, age, sex, residence and nationality (or race) of the complainant, if any;
- (v) the name, age, sex, residence and nationality (or race) of the accused;
- (vi) the offence of which he is accused, the offence, if any, proved, and the value of the property in respect of which the offence has been committed;
- (vii) the date of the summons or warrant and of the return day of the summons, if any, or on which the accused was first arrested;
- (viii) the sentence or other final order.

(b) The following particulars shall be kept by the Judge or magistrate —

- (i) the plea of the accused and his examination, if any;
- (ii) the date when the accused first appeared or was brought before the Court;
- (iii) the name and title of the officer or other person conducting the prosecution;
- (iv) the date of each adjournment or postponement and the date to which such adjournment or postponement was made and the grounds of making the same;
- (v) the date on which the proceedings terminated;
- (vi) the finding;
- (vii) the sentence or other final order, including the order, if any, made with regard to any exhibits or property produced in connection with the case;
- (viii) the evidence of the witnesses;
- (xi) a list of the exhibits;
- (x) when a petition of appeal has been lodged, the grounds of the decision or the judgment if written.

**Transfer of cases.**

**189.** (1) In any trial before a magistrate in which it appears at any stage of the proceedings that from any cause any charge is one which in the opinion of such magistrate ought to be tried by the High Court, the magistrate shall stay proceedings in respect of such charge and transfer such charge to the High Court or if such charge relates to an offence in respect of which a preliminary inquiry requires to be held proceed under Chapter XVII with a view to the committal of the accused for trial by the High Court, and shall record such order upon the proceedings.

(2) In any trial before a magistrate in which at any stage of the proceedings it appears to the Public Prosecutor that from any cause any charge is one which ought to be tried by the High Court, the Public Prosecutor may direct such magistrate to stay proceedings in respect of such charge and to transfer such charge to the High Court or to proceed under Chapter XVII with a view to the committal of the accused for trial by the High Court and such magistrate shall record such direction upon the proceedings and comply therewith.

**Committal of accused to High Court for sentence.**

**189A.** (1) In any trial before a magistrate in which it appears to the magistrate after the conviction of the accused that a greater punishment should be inflicted in respect of the offence of which the accused has been convicted than such magistrate has power to inflict, the magistrate may, in lieu of dealing with the accused in any manner in which the magistrate has power to deal with him, commit him to the High Court for sentence.

[S 44/99]

(2) Whenever an accused is committed to the High Court under the provisions of subsection (1) the magistrate may remand such accused in custody to a prison or to such other place as the magistrate deems fit pending the decision of the High Court, and the High Court shall —

(a) as respects the conviction satisfy itself as to the correctness legality or propriety of any finding and as to regularity of any proceedings of the inferior Court, and have the powers conferred upon a Judge by section 298; and

(b) as respects the sentence, have the power to sentence the accused in accordance with the provisions of law under which he was found guilty thereof by the High Court or, if the High Court finds the

accused guilty under some other provision of law, in accordance with that provisions:

Provided that an accused whom the High Court has sentenced under this paragraph may appeal to the Court of Appeal against such sentence as if he were a person convicted before the High Court appealing against sentence.

## Chapter XX

### **Trials of Capital Offences**

[S 4/88]

#### **Trial of Capital and certain other Offences.** [S 4/88; S 13/93]

**190.** (1) In all cases where the accused is charged with an offence in respect of which punishment of death is authorised by law and in other case or class of case as the Chief Justice shall prescribe on the application of the Attorney General, the accused shall be tried by a court consisting of 2 Judges of the High Court, one of whom shall be the presiding Judge.

[S 13/93]

(2) The decision of the court as to the guilt of the accused in respect of such a charge shall be arrived at unanimously and where the decision is that the accused is guilty, judgment shall be entered accordingly and the court shall proceed to pass sentence on the convicted person according to law.

(3) Where the 2 Judges fail to reach an unanimous decision as to the guilt of an accused, he shall not be convicted of that offence but may, if the 2 Judges agree, be convicted of any lesser offence of which he could have been charged based on the same facts:

[S 13/93]

Provided that where the failure to reach an unanimous decision as to the guilt of the accused rests on the ground that one of the 2 Judges has made a special finding under section 320, the accused shall be dealt with in accordance with section 321.

(4) Except as provided in this section, upon all questions relating to procedure and the admission or rejection of evidence in the course of a trial under this section the presiding Judge shall have a casting vote in the event of disagreement between the 2 Judges.

(5) For the purpose of this section, a Judge of the Intermediate Courts shall be deemed to be a Judge of the High Court:

Provided that —

(a) a Judge of the Intermediate Courts shall not be the presiding Judge;

(b) a Judge of the Intermediate Courts shall not sit on the trial of any particular case unless he has been directed to do so by the Chief Justice with the approval of the Minister of Law\*.

[S 13/93]

(6) It shall not be open to the accused, either at the trial or on any appeal or other proceeding, to argue that a Judge of the Intermediate Courts is not competent to sit by reason only of the fact that such Judge has been appointed as a Deputy Public Prosecutor.

[S 13/93]

**191. — 205.** (*Repealed*).

[S 4/88]

## Chapter XXI

### Assessors

**206. — 215.** (*Repealed*).

[S 4/88]

## Chapter XXII

### General Provisions as to Inquiries and Trials

#### Statement or evidence of accused.

**216.** In cases which have been committed for trial to the High Court after a preliminary inquiry, the statement or evidence of the accused recorded by the committing magistrate under section 143 may be put in and read as evidence.

**217. — 219.** (*No sections*).

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

**Assistance to undefended accused.**

**220.** Without prejudice to section 221 if the accused is undefended the Court may, in its discretion at the close of the evidence of any prosecution witness or at any stage prior to the closure of the case for the prosecution, question the accused as to his defence and as to whether or not he wishes to challenge or supplement any part of the prosecution evidence for the following purposes, namely —

(a) assisting him to cross-examine the witnesses for the prosecution; or

(b) to enable the Court on behalf of the accused to put to any of such witnesses —

(i) any defence advanced by the accused;

(ii) any challenge as to the accuracy of the evidence; or

(iii) any particular modifying or supplementing the evidence adduced:

Provided that no entry shall be made in the record of any answer made by the accused and that any such answer shall be disregarded except for the purposes aforesaid.

**Case for prosecution to be explained by Court to accused.** [S 44/99]

**221.** (1) At every trial or inquiry if and when the Court calls upon the accused for his defence it shall inform and explain to him that he may, if he wishes —

(a) make an oath or affirmation and give evidence on his own behalf in the witness box upon which he is liable to be cross-examined; or

(b) remain silent,

[S 44/99]

and that he may in any case call such witnesses on his behalf as he considers fit.

(2) The Court may also in its discretion, which shall be exercised with due regard to any previous exercise of its discretion under section 220,

direct the attention of the accused to such of the evidence of the prosecution which appears to the Court to call for an explanation from the accused.

(3) (*Repealed*).

[S 44/99]

(4) The foregoing provisions of this section shall not apply if the accused is defended by an advocate.

(5) The fact that the accused does not give evidence on oath or affirmation may be made the subject of any adverse comment by the prosecution, and the Court may draw such inference therefrom as it thinks just.

[S 44/99]

#### **Procedure where accused does not understand proceedings.**

**222.** If the accused, though not insane, cannot be made to understand the proceedings the Court may proceed with the inquiry or trial and, in cases other than cases before the High Court, if such inquiry results in a commitment, or if such trial results in a conviction, the proceedings shall be forwarded to the High Court with a report of the circumstances of the case, and the High Court shall make therein such order or pass such sentence as it thinks fit.

#### **Power to postpone or adjourn proceedings.**

**223.** (1) If, from the absence of a witness or any other reasonable cause, it becomes necessary or advisable to postpone or adjourn any inquiry or trial the Court may, by order in writing, from time to time, postpone or adjourn the same on such terms as it thinks fit for such time as it considers reasonable and may, by warrant, remand the accused if in custody:

Provided that no magistrate shall remand an accused person to custody under this section for a term exceeding 15 days at a time.

(2) Every order made under this section by the Court of a Magistrate shall be in writing, signed by the presiding Magistrate and shall state the reasons therefor.

*Explanation* — If sufficient evidence has been obtained to raise a suspicion that the accused may have committed an offence and it appears

likely that further evidence may be obtained by a remand, this is a reasonable cause for remand.

(3) Whenever a Judge or magistrate is not available to constitute a Court of reusite jurisdiction any magistrate may, by order in writing, notwithstanding that he has no jurisdiction in the case, if the circumstances render it necessary so to do, from time to time postpone or adjourn the trial and may remand the accused either in custody or on bail until a Judge or magistrate is available as aforesaid.

(4) Whenever a magistrate acts under the provisions of subsection (3) of this section, he shall report the fact forthwith to the Judge or magistrate, as the case may be, having jurisdiction in the case.

### **Compounding offences.**

**224.** (1) The offences punishable under the sections of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) described in the first 2 columns of Part A of the table next following may, when no prosecution for such offence is actually pending, be compounded by the person mentioned in the third column of that table; or when a prosecution for such offence is actually pending, be compounded by such person with the consent of the Court before which the case is pending.

(2) The offences punishable under the sections of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) described in Part B of the table next following may, with the consent of the Court before which the case is pending, be compounded by the person to whom the hurt has been caused.

(3) When any offence is compoundable under this section the abetment of such offence or an attempt to commit such offence (when such attempt is itself an offence) may be compounded in like manner.

(4) When the person who would otherwise be competent to compound an offence under this section is not competent to contract any person competent to contract on his behalf may compound such offence.

(5) The composition of an offence under this section shall have the effect of an acquittal of the accused.

(6) No offence under the Penal Code (Chapter 22) not mentioned in this section shall be compounded.



**LAWS OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 7]**

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**[2001 Ed. p. 119**

***Table of Offences***

**PART A**

Offence	Section of Penal Code applicable	Person by whom offence may be compounded
Uttering words etc. with deliberate intent to wound the religious feelings of any person	298	The person whose religious feelings are intended to be wounded
Causing hurt .....	323, 334	The person to whom the hurt is caused
Wrongfully restraining or confining any person	341, 342	The person restrained or confined
Assault or use of criminal force .....	352, 355, 358	The person assaulted or to whom criminal force is used
Unlawful compulsory labour .....	347	The person compelled to labour
Mischief when the only loss or damage caused is loss or age to a private person .....	426, 427	The person to whom the loss or damage is caused
Criminal trespass .....	447	} The person in possession of the property trespassed upon
House trespass .....	448	
Criminal breach of contract of service .....	490, 491	The person with whom the offender has contracted
Defamation .....	500	} The person defamed
Printing or engraving matter knowing it to be defamatory .....	501	
Sale of printed or engraved substance containing defamatory matter knowing it to contain such matter .....	502	
Insult intended to provoke a breach of the peace .....	504	The person insulted

**PART B**

Offence	Section of Penal Code applicable
Voluntarily causing grievous hurt .....	325
Voluntarily causing grievous hurt on sudden provocation .....	335
Causing hurt by an act which endangers life .....	337
Causing grievous hurt by an act which endangers life .....	338

*B.L.R.O. 3/2001*

225. (No section).

**Change of magistrate during hearing or inquiry.**

226. Whenever any magistrate after having heard and recorded the whole or any part of the evidence in an inquiry or a trial ceases to exercise jurisdiction therein and is succeeded by another magistrate who has and who exercises such jurisdiction, the magistrate so succeeding may act on the evidence so recorded by his predecessor, or partly recorded by his predecessor and partly recorded by himself, or he may re-summon the witnesses and recommence the inquiry or trial:

Provided that —

(a) in any trial the accused may, when the second magistrate commences his proceedings demand that the witnesses or any of them be re-summoned and heard;

(b) the High Court may, whether there be an appeal or not, set aside any conviction had or commitment made on evidence not wholly recorded by the magistrate before whom the conviction was had or the commitment made, if such Court is of opinion that the accused has been materially prejudiced thereby, and may order a new inquiry or trial.

**Detention of offenders attending in Court.**

227. (1) Any person attending a Criminal Court, although not under arrest or upon a summons, may be detained by such Court for the purpose of examination for any offence of which such Court can take cognisance and which, from the evidence, he may appear to have committed, and may be proceeded against as though he had been arrested or summoned.

(2) When the detention takes place in the course of an inquiry under Chapter XVII, or after a trial has been begun, the proceedings in respect of such person shall be commenced afresh and the witnesses re-heard.

**Power to view.**

228. (1) Any Judge or magistrate may, at any stage of any inquiry, trial or other proceeding, after due notice to the parties, visit and inspect any place in which an offence is alleged to have been committed, or any other place which it is in his opinion necessary to view, for the purpose of properly

appreciating the evidence given at such inquiry or trial, and shall without unnecessary delay record a memorandum of any relevant facts observed at such inspection:

Provided that, in the case of a trial with the aid of assessors, the Judge shall not act under this section unless an order is made under section 196 for a view by the assessors.

(2) The Judge or magistrate may direct that the accused shall be present, and he shall take evidence at such place or places.

(3) Such memorandum shall form part of the record of the case.

#### **Sunday or public holiday.**

**229.** No proceeding of any Criminal Court shall be invalid by reason of its happening on a Sunday or public holiday.

### **Chapter XXIII**

#### **Mode of Taking and Recording Evidence in Inquiries and Trials**

##### **Evidence to be taken in presence of accused.**

**230.** Except as otherwise expressly provided, all evidence taken under Chapters XVII, XIX, and XX shall be taken in the presence of the accused.

##### **Manner of recording evidence.**

**231.** In inquiries and trials under this Code by or before a magistrate the evidence of the witnesses shall be recorded in the manner provided by this Chapter.

##### **Record of trial.**

**232.** (1) In summons cases tried before a magistrate, the magistrate shall, as the examination of each witness proceeds, make a note of the substance of what such witness deposes, and such note shall be written in English or in romanised Malay by the magistrate with his own hand in legible hand writing and shall form part of the record.

(2) In all other trials before a magistrate and in all inquiries under Chapters XI, XVII and XXX the evidence of each witness shall be taken down in legible handwriting in English or in romanised Malay by the magistrate and shall form part of the record.

#### **Mode of recording evidence.**

**233.** (1) Evidence shall not ordinarily be taken down in the form of question and answer, but in the form of a narrative.

(2) The magistrate may, in his discretion, take down any particular question and answer.

#### **Reading over evidence and correction.**

**234.** (1) The evidence of each witness taken in inquiries under Chapters XI and XVII shall be read over to him in the presence and hearing of the accused and shall, if necessary be corrected.

(2) If the witness denies the correctness of any part of the evidence when the same is read over to him the magistrate may, instead of correcting the evidence, make a memorandum thereon of the objection made to it by the witness, and shall add such remarks as he thinks necessary.

(3) The evidence so taken down shall be interpreted to the witness, if necessary, in the language in which it was given or in a language which he understands.

(4) When a deposition has been read over to a witness and acknowledged to be correct, the magistrate shall append to the evidence of the witness the letters "RA" and his initials which shall be deemed to be a certificate that the evidence has been read over and, if necessary, interpreted, to the witness in the presence and hearing of the accused and has been admitted by the witness to be correct.

(5) The absence of such a certificate in a deposition shall not be a bar to the deposition being received as evidence in any case in which it is desired to tender the deposition in evidence if it is proved by other evidence that the other requirements of this section were in fact complied with.

**Interpretation of evidence to accused.**

**235.** (1) Whenever any evidence is given in a language not understood by the accused, it shall be interpreted to him in open Court in a language which he understands.

(2) When documents are put in for the purpose of formal proof it shall be in the discretion of the Court to interpret as much thereof as appears necessary.

**Remarks as to demeanour of witness.**

**236.** A magistrate recording the evidence of a witness may, at the conclusion of such evidence and at the foot of the notes thereof, record such remarks (if any), as he thinks material respecting the demeanour of such witness whilst under examination.

**Judge to take notes of evidence.**

**236A.** In all criminal cases before the High Court, the presiding Judge shall take down in writing notes of the evidence adduced.

**Evidence through television links.** [S 16/95]

**236B.** (1) Notwithstanding any provision of this Code or of any other law, a person other than an accused may, with the leave of the court, give evidence through a live television link if the witness —

(a) is outside Brunei Darussalam;

(b) is under 14 years of age at the time of any of the offences alleged; or

(c) is to be cross-examined following the admission under section 236C of a video-recording of evidence from him,

and the offence is one to which subsection (2) applies.

(2) This subsection applies to —

(a) any offence which involves an assault on, or injury or a threat of injury to, any person;

(b) an offence against —

- (i) section 317 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) (exposure of child);
- (ii) section 354 of the Penal Code (outraging modesty);
- (iii) section 366A of the Penal Code (procurement of minor);
- (iv) section 372 of the Penal Code (selling minor);
- (v) section 373 of the Penal Code (buying minor);
- (vi) section 373A of the Penal Code (importing for purposes of prostitution);
- (vii) section 376 of the Penal Code (rape);
- (viii) section 377 of the Penal Code (unnatural offences);
- (ix) section 377A of the Penal Code (incest);
- (x) section 2 of the Unlawful Carnal Knowledge Act (Chapter 29) (carnal knowledge);
- (xi) section 3 of Women and Girls Protection Act (Chapter 120) (acts for purpose of prostitution);
- (xii) section 4 of Women and Girls Protection Act (traffic in women and girls); or
- (xiii) section 5 of Women and Girls Protection Act (living on or trading in prostitution); and

(c) an offence which consists of attempting or conspiring to commit, or of aiding, abetting, counselling, procuring or inciting the commission of, an offence falling within paragraphs (a) or (b).

(3) A statement made on oath by a witness outside Brunei Darussalam and given in evidence under this section through a live television link shall be treated for the purpose of section 193 of the Penal Code as having been made in the judicial proceeding in which it is given in evidence.

(4) Where leave is given under subsection (1) in the case of any proceedings for evidence to be given through a television link, a court may sit, for the purpose of the whole or part of those proceedings, at a court or at

such other place as has been appointed for the purposes of this subsection by a judge, magistrate or Registrar.

**Video recordings of evidence from child-witnesses.** [S 16/95]

**236C.** (1) This section applies in relation to proceedings for an offence to which subsection (2) of section 236B applies.

(2) In such proceedings, a video-recording of an interview which —

(a) is conducted between an adult and a child who is not an accused, which child is in this section referred to as the child-witness; and

(b) relates to any matter in issue in those proceedings,

may, with the leave of the court, be given in evidence in so far as it is not excluded under subsection (3).

(3) Where a video-recording is tendered in evidence under this section, the court shall (subject to the exercise of any power to exclude evidence which is otherwise admissible) give leave under subsection (2), unless it is empowered to refuse such leave under subsection (4).

(4) The court shall refuse leave under subsection (2) if —

(a) it appears that the child-witness will not be available for cross-examination, either in person or through a live television link under section 236B;

(b) any rules of court requiring disclosure of the circumstances in which the video-recording was made have not been complied with to its satisfaction; or

(c) the court is of the opinion, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, that in the interests of justice the video-recording ought not to be admitted.

(5) The court may, if it gives leave under subsection (2) and is of the opinion that in the interests of justice any part of the video-recording ought not to be admitted, direct that such part shall be excluded.

(6) In considering whether any part of a video-recording ought to be excluded under subsection (5), the court shall consider whether any prejudice to an accused, which might result from the admission to that part, is

outweighed by the desirability of showing the whole or substantially the whole of the video-recording.

(7) Where a video-recording has been admitted in evidence under this section —

(a) the child-witness shall be called by the party who tendered it in evidence, either in person or through a live television link under section 236B; and

(b) the child-witness shall not be examined-in-chief on any matter which, in the opinion of the court, has been dealt with in his video-recording evidence.

(8) Where a video-recording has been given in evidence under this section, any statement made by the child-witness which is disclosed by the video-recording shall be treated as if made by him in direct order evidence; and accordingly —

(a) such statement shall be admissible evidence of any fact of which such evidence from him would be admissible;

(b) no such statement shall be capable of corroborating any other evidence given by him,

and in estimating the weight, if any, to be attached to such a statement, regard shall be had to all the circumstances from which any inference can reasonably be drawn, whether as to its accuracy or otherwise.

(9) A magistrate holding a preliminary inquiry under Chapter XVII may consider any video-recording in respect of which leave under subsection (2) is to be sought at the trial, notwithstanding that the child-witness is not called at the preliminary inquiry.

(10) Nothing in this section prejudices the admissibility of any video recording which would be admissible apart from this section.

(11) In this section —

“child” means a person who is under 14 years of age when the video-recording was made;

“statement” includes any representation of fact, whether made in words or otherwise;



“video-recording” means any recording, on any medium, from which a moving image may by any means be produced, and includes the accompanying sound-track.

**Rules of court for sections 236B and 236C.** [S 16/95]

**236D.** The Chief Justice may make rules of court for the purposes of sections 236B and 236C.

**Cross-examination of alleged child victim.** [S 16/95]

**236E.** Notwithstanding any provision of this Code or of any other law, no person who is charged with an offence to which subsection (2) of section 236B applies shall in person cross-examine any witness who —

- (a) is alleged —
  - (i) to be the person against whom the offence was committed; or
  - (ii) to have witnessed the commission of the offence; and
- (b) (i) is under 14 years of age; or
- (ii) is to be cross-examined following the admission under section 236C of a video-recording of evidence from him.

## Chapter XXIV

### Judgment

**Mode of delivering judgment.**

**237.** (1) The judgment in every trial in any Criminal Court of original jurisdiction shall be pronounced in open Court, or the substance of such judgment shall be explained in open Court, either immediately or at some subsequent time of which due notice shall be given to the parties or their legal representatives, and the accused shall, if in custody, be brought up or, if not in custody, shall be required to attend to hear judgment delivered, except where his personal attendance during the trial has been dispensed with and the sentence is one of fine only or if he is acquitted in either of which cases it may be delivered in the presence of his legal representative.

(2) Every such judgment shall be delivered in Malay or in English, and in some language understood by the accused. It shall contain the point or points for determination, the decision thereon, and the reasons for the decision. If the judgment is in writing it shall be signed by the person delivering it and filed with the record of the proceeding. If the judgment is delivered orally the substance of it shall be reduced to writing and filed with the record.

(3) It shall specify the offence (if any) of which, and the section of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) or other law under which the accused is convicted, and the punishment to which he is sentenced.

(4) When the conviction is under the Penal Code (Chapter 22), and it is doubtful under which of 2 sections or under which of 2 parts of the same section of that Code the offence falls, the Court shall distinctly express the same, and pass judgment in the alternative.

(5) If it be a judgment of acquittal, it shall state the offence of which the accused is acquitted, and direct that he be set at liberty.

(6) If the accused is convicted of an offence punishable with death, and the Court sentences him to any punishment other than death, the Court shall in its judgment state the reason why sentence of death was not passed.

**No sentence of death on person under 18 years of age.**

**238.** (1) Sentence of death shall not be pronounced on or recorded against a person convicted of an offence if it appears to the Court that at the time when the offence was committed he was under the age of 18 years; but in lieu thereof the Court shall sentence such person to be detained during the pleasure of His Majesty and, if so sentenced, he shall be liable to be detained in such place and under such conditions as His Majesty may direct, and whilst so detained shall be deemed to be in legal custody.

(2) A person detained under subsection (1) may at any time be discharged by His Majesty on licence which may be in such form and may contain such conditions as His Majesty may direct and which may at any time be revoked or varied by His Majesty.

(3) Where a licence has been revoked the person to whom the licence related shall return to such place as His Majesty may direct, and if he fails to do so may be apprehended without warrant and taken to that place but without prejudice to the power to release him on licence again.

**Judgment of death.**

**239.** When any person is sentenced to death the sentence shall direct that he be hanged by the neck till he is dead, but shall not state the place where, nor the time when, the sentence is to be carried out.

**Judgment not to be altered.**

**240.** No Court, other than the High Court, having once recorded its judgment, shall alter or review the same:

Provided that a clerical error may be rectified at any time, and that any other mistake may be rectified at any time before the Court rises for the day.

**Judgment to be explained and copy supplied.**

**241.** The judgment shall be translated or explained to the accused in a language which he understands and on his application a copy of the judgment or, when he so desires, a translation in his own language, if practicable, shall be given to him without delay. Such copy shall, in any case other than a summons case, be given free of cost.

**242. — 243.** (*No sections*).

**Chapter XXV****Submission of Sentences of Death to His Majesty****Submission of sentence of death to His Majesty.**

**244.** (1) In every case in which sentence of death is pronounced the trial Judge shall forward to the Chief Justice for transmission to His Majesty the record of the case, together with a written report under seal stating whether, in his opinion, there are any reasons, and if so what reasons, why the sentence of death should not be carried out.

(2) Upon the expiration of the time prescribed for instituting an appeal or, if an appeal has been instituted upon the dismissal of the appeal, the Chief Justice shall, as soon as conveniently may be, forward the record and the report to His Majesty together with, if there has been an appeal, an intimation of the decision of the Court of Appeal, and such report, if any, on

the case as the Court of Appeal, or if there has been no appeal, the Chief Justice, may think fit to make.

(3) His Majesty may cause the trial judge to be summoned to attend the meeting of the Privy Council at which the sentence of death is to be considered and to produce his notes thereat.

(4) His Majesty, after considering the said report or reports and if the trial judge has been summoned to attend after hearing the trial judge, shall communicate to the High Court a copy under his hand and seal of any order he makes hereon.

## Chapter XXVI

### Execution of Sentences

#### Execution of sentences of death.

**245.** (1) If His Majesty has ordered that the sentence of death is to be carried out the High Court shall, on receiving a copy under His Majesty's hand and seal of the order, issue a warrant of execution under the seal of the Court and the hand of a Judge and shall forward such warrant to the Superintendent of Prisons.

(2) The Superintendent of Prisons on receiving such warrant of execution shall appoint an officer to carry it into effect.

(3) His Majesty may order a respite of the execution of the warrant and afterwards appoint some other time or place for its execution.

#### Procedure where it is alleged that a woman convicted of a capital offence is pregnant.

**246.** (1) Where a woman convicted of an offence punishable with death is found in accordance with the provisions of this section to be pregnant sentence of death shall not be passed on her, and where no alternative sentence for such offence is otherwise provided for the sentence to be passed on her shall be a sentence of imprisonment for life.

(2) Where a woman convicted of an offence punishable with death alleges that she is pregnant, or where the Court before whom she is convicted

thinks fit so to order, the question whether or not the woman is pregnant shall, before sentence is passed on her, be determined by the Court.

[S 4/88]

(3) The question whether the woman is pregnant shall be determined on such evidence as may be laid before the Court on the part of the woman or the Public Prosecutor, and such woman shall not be found to be pregnant unless such pregnancy is affirmatively proved.

(4) If in proceedings under this section it is found that the woman in question is not pregnant, the woman may as of right appeal to the Court of Appeal.

(5) If on an appeal under subsection (4) the Court is satisfied that the finding should be set aside, it shall quash the sentence passed on the woman in question and instead thereof pass on her a sentence of imprisonment for life.

#### **Persons of unsound mind.**

**247.** (1) If it is made to appear to His Majesty by a report of 2 of the visiting Justices of the prison in which a prisoner under sentence of death is detained or by a report of the medical officer of such prison or otherwise, that such prisoner is mentally disordered or mentally defective then, without prejudice to any powers vested in His Majesty to grant a pardon, respite or commutation, His Majesty shall order that such person be examined forthwith by not less than 2 medical officers or medical practitioners who shall examine the prisoner and inquire into his mental condition.

(2) The medical officers or medical practitioners appointed under subsection (1) may in addition to examining the prisoner, consult the prison authorities and make such other inquiries which they think may assist them in reaching conclusions about the prisoner's state of mind and they shall make a report in writing to His Majesty and they or the majority of them may certify in writing that he is insane:

Provided that if a Commission has been appointed under subsection (3) then in lieu of making any report such medical officers or medical practitioners shall give evidence as to the matters aforesaid before such Commission.

(3) Whenever His Majesty has made an order under subsection (1) he may also in his discretion appoint a Commission consisting of a Judge or

a magistrate and such number of suitable persons as he shall think fit, or other suitable persons to inquire formally into the question whether such prisoner is mentally disordered or defective or otherwise abnormal or subnormal and whether if the sentence of death is commuted it is desirable in all circumstances that he should be detained in a lunatic asylum or in prison or in some other fit place for safe custody.

(4) For the purposes of this Code the Chairman of the Commission shall have all the powers of a magistrate for the summoning and examination of witnesses and the administration of oaths or affirmations and for compelling the production of documents and material objects.

(5) If after considering the report in subsection (2) of the findings and recommendations of the Commission appointed under subsection (3) it appears to His Majesty that such prisoner is insane or that his mental condition is such that if he be detained in a prison there is a danger that he may cause physical injury to himself or others His Majesty may order that he be confined in such Government asylum or other suitable place for safe custody as may be specified in the order and if such an order is made such prisoner shall be confined therein by virtue of this section.

#### **Procedure at execution.**

**248.** (1) *(Repealed).*

[S 44/99]

(2) There shall be present at the execution the officer whom the Superintendent of Prisons has appointed to carry out the sentence, a medical officer or hospital assistant and such other person as the Superintendent of Prisons may require, and there may also be present any minister of religion whom the Superintendent of Prisons thinks proper to admit.

[S 44/99]

(3) As soon as may be after the judgment of death has been executed a medical officer or hospital assistant shall examine the body of the person executed and shall ascertain the fact of death and shall sign a certificate thereof on the back of the warrant of execution and deliver the same to the Superintendent of Prisons.

(4) *(Repealed).*

[S 44/99]

(5) The Superintendent of Prisons shall return the warrant of execution duly indorsed as required by this section to the Chief Justice.

#### **Escape of prisoner.**

**249.** When a sentence of death is avoided by the escape of the person sentenced to death execution of such sentence shall be carried into effect at such other time after his recapture as a Judge shall order.

#### **Saving for irregularity.**

**250.** No omission or error as to time and place and no defect in form in any order or warrant given under this Chapter and no omission to comply with the provisions of section 248 shall be held to render illegal any execution carried into effect under such order or warrant or intended so to have been carried into effect, or shall render any execution illegal which would otherwise have been legal.

**251.** *(No section).*

#### **Execution of sentences of imprisonment.**

**252.** Where the accused is sentenced to imprisonment the Court passing the sentence shall forward a warrant to the officer in charge of the prison in which he is to be confined and, unless the accused is already confined in such prison, shall send him in the custody of the police to such prison with the warrant.

#### **Provisions as to sentences of fine.**

**253.** (1) Whenever an offender has been sentenced to pay a fine the Court passing the sentence may, in its discretion, make both or either of the following orders, that is to say —

(a) direct by the sentence that in default of payment of the fine the offender shall suffer imprisonment for a certain term, which imprisonment shall be in excess of any other imprisonment to which he may have been sentenced, or to which he may be liable under a commutation of a sentence;

(b) issue a warrant for the levy of the amount by distress and sale of any property belonging to the offender.

(2) A warrant for the levy of a fine may be executed at any place in Brunei Darussalam.

### **Imprisonment in default.**

**254.** Except in cases where the scale is specifically provided for in some other law the period for which the Court directs the offender to be imprisoned in default of payment of fine shall not exceed the following scale:

(a) if the offence is punishable with imprisonment;

<i>Where the maximum term of imprisonment</i>	<i>The period not exceed</i>
does not exceed 6 month .....	the maximum term or imprisonment
exceeds 6 months but does not exceed 2 years .....	6 months
exceeds 2 years .....	one-quarter of the maximum term of imprisonment

(b) if the offence is not punishable with imprisonment;

<i>Where the fine</i>	<i>The period shall not exceed</i>
does not exceed \$100 .....	one month
exceeds \$100 but does not exceed \$250 .....	2 months
exceeds \$250 but does not exceed \$500 .....	4 months
exceeds \$500 .....	6 months

### **Termination of imprisonment when fine paid.**

**255.** (1) The imprisonment which is imposed in default of payment of a fine shall terminate whenever that fine is either paid or levied by process of law.



(2) If, before the expiration of the time of imprisonment fixed in default of payment, such a proportion of the fine be paid or levied that the time of imprisonment suffered in default of payment is not less than proportional to the part of the fine still unpaid, the imprisonment shall terminate.

(3) The fine, or any part thereof which remains unpaid, may be levied at any time within 6 years after the passing of the sentence, and if under the sentence the offender be liable to imprisonment for a longer period than 6 years then at any time previous to the expiration of that period, and the death of the offender does not discharge from liability any property which would after his death be legally liable for his debts.

#### **Allowing time to pay fine and suspending execution of imprisonment.**

**256.** (1) When an offender has been sentenced to pay a fine, and the fine is not paid forthwith, the Court may make all or any of the following orders —

(a) direct that time be allowed for the payment of the fine;

(b) direct payment to be made of the fine by instalments;

(c) where the offender has been sentenced to imprisonment in default of payment of the fine under section 253, suspend the execution of the sentence of imprisonment and release the offender; and

(d) direct that any order made under this subsection shall be conditional on the offender executing a bond with or without sureties for his appearance before the Court on the date or dates on or before which payment of the fine or the installments thereof, as the case may be, is to be made.

(2) When a fine is directed to be paid by installments and default is made in the payment of any installment, the same proceedings may be taken as if default had been made in the payment of all the installments then remaining unpaid, and in such event, or where time has been allowed for the payment of the fine and the fine has not been paid within such time, the Court may, if no such order has previously been made, make both or either of the orders specified in section 253.

(3) The provisions of this section shall be applicable also in any case in which an order for the payment of money has been made on non-recovery

of which imprisonment may be awarded and the money is not paid forthwith, and if the person against whom the order has been made, on being required to enter into a bond such as is referred to in that subsection, fails to do so, the Court may at once pass sentence of imprisonment.

**Mode of executing sentence of whipping.**

**257.** (1) When the accused is sentenced to whipping the instrument to be used and the number of strokes shall be specified in the sentence. In no case shall the whipping exceed 24 strokes in the case of an adult or 18 strokes in the case of a youthful offender, anything in any written law to the contrary notwithstanding.

[S 48/89]

(2) Whipping shall be inflicted on such part of the person as the Minister\* from time to time generally directs.

(3) The rattan shall be not more than half an inch in diameter.

(4) In the case of a youthful offender, whipping shall be inflicted in the way of school discipline with a light rattan.

(5) When a person is convicted at one trial of any 2 or more distinct offences any 2 or more of which are legally punishable by whipping, the combined sentences of whipping awarded by the Court for any such offences shall not, anything in any written law to the contrary notwithstanding, exceed a total number of 24 strokes in the case of adults and 18 strokes in the case of youthful offenders.

[S 48/89]

**Certain persons not punishable with whipping.**

**258.** No sentence of whipping shall be executed by installments, and none of the following persons shall be punishable with whipping —

(a) females;

(b) males sentenced to death;

(c) males whom the Court considers to be more than 50 years of age.

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

**Medical certificate required.**

**259.** (1) The punishment of whipping shall not be inflicted unless a medical officer or hospital assistant is present and certifies that the offender is in a fit state of health to undergo such punishment.

(2) If, during the execution of a sentence of whipping, a medical officer or hospital assistant certifies that the offender is not in a fit state of health to undergo the remainder of the sentence the whipping shall be finally stopped.

**Procedure if whipping cannot be inflicted.**

**260.** (1) In any case in which under the preceding section a sentence of whipping is wholly or partially prevented from being executed the offender shall be kept in custody till the Court which passed the sentence can revise it, and the said Court may in its discretion either remit such sentence or sentence the offender in lieu of whipping, or in lieu of so much of the sentence of whipping as was not executed, to imprisonment for a term which may extend to 12 months, which may be in addition to any other punishment to which he has been sentenced for the same offence.

(2) Nothing in this section shall be deemed to authorise any Court to inflict imprisonment for a term exceeding that to which the accused is liable by law or which the said Court is competent to inflict.

**Commencement of sentence of imprisonment on prisoner already undergoing imprisonment.**

**261.** (1) When a person who is an escaped convict or is undergoing a sentence of imprisonment is sentenced to imprisonment, such imprisonment shall commence either immediately or at the expiration of the imprisonment to which he has been previously sentenced, as the Court awarding the sentence may direct. A sentence of death shall be executed notwithstanding the pendency of any sentence of imprisonment.

(2) Nothing in the last preceding subsection shall be held to excuse any person from any part of the punishment to which he is liable upon his former or subsequent conviction.

**Youthful offenders.**

**262.** (1) When a youthful offender is convicted before any Criminal Court of any offence punishable by fine or imprisonment such Court may instead of passing a sentence of fine or imprisonment —

(a) order such offender to be discharged after due admonition if the Court thinks fit;

(b) order such offender to be delivered to his parent or to his guardian or nearest adult relative or to such other person as the Court shall designate on such parent, guardian, relative or other person executing a bond with or without sureties, as the Court may require, that he will be responsible for the good behaviour of the offender for any period not exceeding 12 months;

(c) order such offender to be released on probation of good conduct on his entering into a bond with or without sureties, and during such period as the Court may direct, to appear and receive judgment, if and when called upon, and in the meantime to keep the peace and be of good behaviour;

(d) commit in the case of the High Court such offender to custody in a place of detention for any period of not less than one year and not more than 5 years and so that such period shall not extend beyond the day when apparently the offender will attain the age of 20 years and in the case of any other Court transfer the case to the High Court with a view to such offender being committed to custody under the provisions of this paragraph.

(2) Whenever a case is transferred to the High Court under the provisions of paragraph (d) of subsection (1) the magistrate may remand such offender in custody to a place of detention, or to such other place as the magistrate deems fit, pending the decision of the High Court, and the High Court either with the youthful offender present or in his absence as the High Court may think fit shall —

(a) as respects the conviction, satisfy itself as to the correctness legality or propriety of any finding and as to the regularity of any proceedings of the inferior Court and have the powers conferred upon a Judge by section 298; and

(b) as respects the committal to custody, have the powers conferred upon it by paragraph (d) of subsection (1) in the case of a youthful offender convicted by it:

Provided that a youthful offender in respect of whom the High Court has made any order under this paragraph may appeal to the Court of Appeal against such order as if he were a person convicted before the High Court appealing against sentence.

(3) In this section “place of detention” means any place appointed by His Majesty in Council‡ to be a place of detention for the purposes of this section.

(4) The Minister\* may at any time by writing under his hand order any youthful offender who is detained in a place of detention within Brunei Darussalam, and has been so detained for a period of one year or more, to be released on parole subject to such conditions, if any, as the Minister\* may in such writing prescribe.

(5) His Majesty in Council‡ may make rules —

(a) to appoint places of detention within or without Brunei Darussalam and to provide for their inspection;

(b) to regulate the classification, treatment, employment, education, discipline, control, diet and recreation of youthful offenders detained in any place of detention within Brunei Darussalam;

(c) to provide for the appointment of an Advisory Board to advise the Minister\* on the exercise of the powers conferred on him by subsection (4) of this section and to perform such other duties as may be prescribed in such rules;

(d) to prescribe the circumstances under which, the persons by whom, and the manner in which youthful offenders who have been released on parole under subsection (4) may be re-arrested and re-committed to a place of detention;

---

‡ Transferred to the Minister\* with the approval of His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan — [S 51/89]

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

(e) to provide for the transfer of youthful offenders from one place of detention to another;

(f) to regulate, prohibit or prevent the conveyance or transmission of articles or messages into or from a place of detention and to provide for the exclusion of persons from places of detention and for the arrest of persons found contravening any rule made under this paragraph, and to prescribe the penalty, not exceeding a fine of \$4,000 or imprisonment for a term of 3 months or both such fine and imprisonment, with which the contravention of any rule made under this paragraph shall be punished.

(6) The Court before which a youthful offender is convicted may, in addition to or instead of punishing such offender in manner provided in this section, inflict on his parent or guardian a fine of \$1,500 in any case in which such Court, after summary inquiry, is satisfied that such parent or guardian has, by neglecting to take proper care or otherwise, conducted to the misconduct of such offender:

Provided that no parent or guardian shall be fined without his having had an opportunity of being heard and (if he desires it) of adducing evidence in his defence.

(7) When a youthful offender has been released on probation under paragraph (c) of subsection (1) the Court by which the order was made, if satisfied by information on oath that the offender has failed to observe any of the conditions of his bond, may issue a warrant for his apprehension, and the provisions of subsections (4) and (5) of section 263 shall apply as if such offender had been apprehended under warrant issued under subsection (3) of that section:

Provided that —

(a) if such offender is remanded, he shall be committed to custody in a place of detention or in such other place as the Court deems fit; and

(b) the Court may, instead of passing sentence on him of fine or imprisonment, exercise any of the powers conferred by subsection (1) or (6) of this section.

(8) This section shall apply to all offences, whether or not a minimum sentence has been prescribed for any offence.

[S 44/99]

**Release on probation of offender.** [S 44/99]

**263.** (1) When any person not being a youthful offender has been convicted of any offence punishable with fine or imprisonment before any Court, if it appears to such Court that, having regard to the character, antecedents, age, health or mental condition of the offender, or to the trivial nature of the offence or to any extenuating circumstances under which the offence was committed, it is expedient that the offender be released on probation of good conduct, the Court may direct that he be released after such admonition as the Court shall think fit or instead of sentencing him at once to any punishment direct that he be released upon his entering into a bond, with or without sureties and during such period as the Court may direct, to appear and receive judgment if and when called upon and in the meantime to keep the peace and be of good behaviour.

(2) The Court may, if it thinks fit, direct that the offender shall pay the costs of the prosecution or some portion of the same within such period and by such installments as may be directed by the Court.

(3) If any Court is satisfied by information on oath that the offender has failed to observe any of the conditions of his bond, it may issue a warrant for his apprehension.

(4) Any offender when apprehended on any such warrant shall, if not forthwith brought before the Court having power to sentence him be brought before a magistrate, and such magistrate may either remand him by warrant until the time at which he is required by his bond to appear for judgment or until the sitting of a Court having power to deal with his original offence, or may admit him to bail with a sufficient surety conditioned on his appearing for judgment.

(5) The offender, when so remanded, may be committed to prison and the warrant of remand shall order that he be brought before the Court before which he was bound to appear for judgment or to answer as to his conduct since his release.

(6) This section shall apply to offence, whether or not a minimum sentence has been prescribed for any offence.

[S 44/99]

**Probation subject to conditions.**

**263A.** When a Court intends to direct under the powers conferred on it by section 262 or 263 that an offender shall be released on entering into a bond with or without sureties the Court may require that there be included in such bond one or more of the following conditions namely —

(a) a condition that such offender shall remain under the supervision of some other person named in the bond during such period as may be therein specified;

(b) such conditions for securing such supervision as the Court may think it desirable to impose;

(c) such conditions with respect to residence, employment, associations, abstention from intoxicating liquors or with respect to any other matter whatsoever as the Court may think it desirable to impose.

**Sentence of police supervision.**

**264.** (1) When a person having previously been convicted of an offence punishable with imprisonment of either description for a term of 2 years or upwards is convicted of any other offence also punishable with imprisonment of either description for a term of 2 years or upwards, the High Court or the Court of a Magistrate may, in addition to any other punishment to which it may sentence him, direct that he be subject to the supervision of the police for a period of not more than 3 years commencing immediately after the expiration of the sentence passed on him for the last of such offences.

(2) When any person subject to the supervision of the police is, while still subject to such supervision, sentenced to a term of imprisonment within Brunei Darussalam any term spent in prison shall be excluded from the period of supervision.

**Requirements from persons subject to supervision.**

**265.** (1) Every person subject to the supervision of the police who is at large within Brunei Darussalam shall —

(a) notify the place of his residence to the officer in charge of the Police District in which such place is situated;



(b) whenever he changes his place of residence within Brunei Darussalam notify such change of residence to the officer in charge of the Police District which he is leaving and to the officer in charge of the Police District into which he goes to reside;

(c) whenever he changes his place of residence to a place without Brunei Darussalam notify such change of residence to the officer in charge of the Police District which he is leaving.

(2) Every person subject to the supervision of the police, if a male, shall once in each month report himself at such time as is prescribed by the officer in charge of the Police District in which he resides either to such police officer himself or to such other person as that officer directs, and such police officer or other person may upon each occasion of such report being made take or cause to be taken the finger prints of the person so reporting.

**Penalty for non-compliance with section 265.**

**266.** If any person subject to the supervision of the police who is at large within Brunei Darussalam —

(a) remains in any place for 48 hours without notifying the place of his residence to the officer in charge of the Police District in which such place is situated;

(b) fails to comply with the requirements of the last preceding section on the occasion of any change of residence; or

(c) fails to comply with the requirements of the last preceding section as to reporting himself once in each month,

he shall in every such case, unless he proves to the satisfaction of the Court before which he is tried that he did his best to act in conformity with the law, be guilty of an offence under this Code, and shall be liable to imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, and to a fine of \$800.

**Warrant, by whom issuable; return of warrant.**

**267.** (1) Every warrant for the execution of any sentence may be issued either by the Judge or magistrate who passed the sentence, or by his successor, or by another Judge or magistrate acting in his place.

(2) When a sentence has been fully executed the officer executing it shall return the warrant to the Court from which it issued with an

indorsement under his hand certifying the manner in which the sentence has been executed.

### **Saving for powers of His Majesty.**

**268.** Nothing in this Code shall be deemed to interfere with the power of His Majesty to grant pardons, reprieves, respites or remissions of punishment.

## **Chapter XXVII**

### **Previous Acquittals or Convictions**

#### **Person once convicted or acquitted not to be tried again for same offence.**

**269.** (1) A person who has been tried by a Court of competent jurisdiction for an offence and convicted or acquitted of such offence shall, while such conviction or acquittal remains in force, not be liable to be tried again for the same offence nor on the same facts for any other offence for which a different charge from the one made against him might have been made under section 167 or for which he might have been convicted under section 168.

(2) A person acquitted or convicted of any offence may be afterwards tried for any distinct offence for which a separate charge might have been made against him on the former trial under subsection (1) of section 166.

(3) A person convicted of any offence constituted by any act causing consequences which, together with such act, constituted a different offence from that of which he was convicted, may be afterwards tried for such last-mentioned offence, if the consequences had not happened or were not known to the Court to have happened at the time when he was convicted.

(4) A person acquitted or convicted of any offence constituted by any acts may, notwithstanding such acquittal or conviction, be subsequently charged with and tried for any other offence constituted by the same acts which he may have committed, if the Court by which he was first tried was not competent to try the offence with which he is subsequently charged.

(5) The dismissal of a complaint, or the discharge of the accused, is not an acquittal for the purposes of this section.

*Illustrations*

(a) *A* is tried upon a charge of theft as a servant, and acquitted. He cannot afterwards, while the acquittal remains in force, be charged upon the same facts with theft as a servant, or with theft simply, or with criminal breach of trust.

(b) *A* is tried upon a charge of murder and acquitted. There is no charge of robbery but it appears from the facts that *A* committed robbery at the time when the murder was committed; he may afterwards be charged with and tried for robbery.

(c) *A* is tried for causing grievous hurt, and convicted. The person injured afterwards dies. *A* may be tried again for culpable homicide.

(d) *A* is tried and convicted of the culpable homicide of *B*. *A* may not afterwards be tried on the same facts for the murder of *B*.

(e) *A* is charged and convicted of voluntarily causing hurt to *B*. *A* may not afterwards be tried for voluntarily causing grievous hurt to *B* on the same facts unless the case comes within subsection (3) of this section.

**Plea of previous acquittal or conviction.**

**270.** (1) The plea of a previous acquittal or conviction may be pleaded either orally or in writing, and may be in the following form or to the following effect —

“The defendant says that by virtue of section 269 of the Criminal Procedure Code, he is not liable to be tried”.

(2) Such plea may be pleaded together with any other plea, but the issue raised by such plea shall be tried and disposed of before the issues raised by the other pleas are tried.

(3) On the trial of an issue on a plea of a previous acquittal or conviction, the proceedings of the Court on the former trial, and the proceedings (if any) of any preliminary inquiry on the previous or subsequent charge shall be admissible in evidence to prove or disprove the identity of the charges.

## PART VII

## APPEALS, REFERENCE AND REVISION

## Chapter XXVIII

## Appeals

**Dissatisfied person may appeal.**

**271.** Except as provided for in section 275 the accused person, the complainant or the Public Prosecutor, if he is dissatisfied with any judgment, sentence or order pronounced by any magistrate in a criminal case or matter to which he is a party, may appeal to the High Court against such judgment, sentence or order for any error in law or in fact, or on the ground of the excessive severity or of the inadequacy of the sentence.

**Procedure.**

**272.** (1) The appellant shall within 14 days from the time of such judgment, sentence or order being passed or made, file a petition in the Court of such magistrate, paying at the same time the prescribed appeal fee.

(2) If the appellant is in custody he may give notice of appeal within the said 14 days either orally or in writing to the officer in charge of the prison and on payment of the prescribed appeal fee such officer shall forthwith forward such notice or the purport thereof to the Court of such magistrate.

(3) Every such petition of appeal shall be addressed to the High Court and shall state shortly the substance of the judgment appealed against and the grounds of appeal, and shall be signed by the appellant except where such notice is given orally as aforesaid.

(4) No fee shall be payable when the appeal is made by a public servant acting in his official capacity.

**273. — 274.** (*No sections*).

**Appeal against acquittal.**

**275.** When an accused person has been acquitted by a magistrate, or where the appeal is on the ground that the sentence is insufficient, there shall be no appeal except by, or with the sanction in writing of, the Public Prosecutor:

Provided that the petition of appeal required by section 272 may be filed provisionally pending the receipt of the sanction of the Public Prosecutor under this section.

**Copy of record and petition to be sent to appellate Court.**

**276.** (1) When the appellant has complied with the provisions of section 272, and subject to the provisions of section 275, the Court appealed from shall make and transmit to the High Court a certified copy of the record of the proceedings in the case together with the petition of appeal.

(2) The originals of any documents which were put in at the trial shall, together with certified copies and if necessary, translations thereof, be forwarded with the record, and the Court shall also forward any other exhibits which it considers desirable.

**Summary rejection of appeal.**

**277.** (1) On receiving the documents mentioned in the preceding section the Judge shall peruse the same, and if he considers that there is no sufficient ground for interfering he may reject the appeal summarily:

Provided that no appeal shall be rejected summarily except in the case mentioned in subsection (2) unless the appellant has had a reasonable opportunity of being heard either personally or in writing in support of the same.

(2) Where an appeal is brought on the ground that the conviction is against the weight of the evidence or that the sentence is excessive and it appears to the Judge that the evidence is sufficient to support the conviction and that there is nothing in the circumstances of the case which could raise a reasonable doubt whether the conviction was right or lead him to consider that the sentence ought to be reduced the appeal may without being set down for hearing be summarily rejected by an order certifying that the appeal has been lodged without any sufficient ground of complaint.

(3) If an appeal is dismissed summarily any appeal fee paid shall be refunded to the appellant.

**Appeal specially allowed in certain cases.**

**278.** The Judge may, on the application of any person desirous of appealing who may be debarred from so doing upon the ground of his not having observed some formality or requirement of this Code, permit an appeal upon such terms and with such directions to the parties as he shall consider desirable, in order that substantial justice may be done in the matter.

**Stay of execution pending appeal.**

**279.** Except in the case of a sentence of whipping (the execution of which shall be stayed pending appeal), no appeal shall operate as a stay of execution, but the Court passing the sentence or the Court to which the appeal lies or the Chief Justice may stay execution on any judgment, order, conviction or sentence pending appeal, on such terms as to security for the payment of any money or the performance or non-performance of any act or the suffering of any punishment ordered by or in such judgment, order, conviction or sentence as may seem reasonable.

**Setting down appeals.**

**280.** If the Judge does not reject the appeal summarily he shall cause notice to be given to the parties that the appeal will be heard.

**Procedure at hearing.**

**281.** (1) An appeal may be conducted orally or, if the appellant so desires, in writing.

(2) The appellant, if present, shall be first heard in support of the appeal, the respondent, if present, shall be heard against it, and the appellant shall be entitled to reply.

(3) If the appellant does not appear to support his appeal the Court shall consider his appeal and may make such order thereon as it may think fit.

**Non-appearance of respondent.**

**282.** (1) If, at the hearing of the appeal, the respondent is not present and the Judge is not satisfied that the notice of appeal was duly served upon him, the Judge shall not make any order in the matter of the appeal adverse to or to

the prejudice of the respondent, but shall adjourn the hearing of the appeal to a future day for his appearance, and shall issue the requisite notice to him for service.

(2) If the service of such last-mentioned notice cannot be effected on the respondent the Judge shall proceed to hear the appeal in his absence.

#### **Arrest of respondent in certain cases.**

**283.** When an appeal is presented against an acquittal the High Court may issue a warrant directing that the accused be arrested and brought before it, and may commit him to prison pending the disposal of the appeal or admit him to bail.

#### **Appeal from acquittal.**

**284.** In an appeal from an order of acquittal the High Court may —

(a) dismiss the appeal; or

(b) direct that further inquiry be made or order a new trial on the same or an amended charge; or

(c) find the accused guilty of any offence of which the Court below might have convicted him and pass sentence on him according to law.

#### **Appeal from conviction.**

**285.** In an appeal from a conviction the High Court may —

(a) dismiss the appeal; or

(b) quash the conviction and sentence and acquit or discharge the accused; or

(c) direct that further inquiry be made or order a new trial on the same or an amended charge; or

(d) quash the conviction and convict the accused of any offence of which the Court below might have convicted him, and maintain, reduce, or increase the sentence or alter the nature of the sentence; or

(e) uphold the conviction and maintain, reduce, or increase the sentence or alter the nature of the sentence.

#### **Appeal as to sentence.**

**285A.** In an appeal as to sentence the High Court may reduce or increase the sentence, or alter the nature of the sentence:

Provided that when, on an appeal by the Public Prosecutor on the ground of the inadequacy of sentence, the High Court increases or alters the nature of the sentence, the respondent may appeal to the Court of Appeal against such increase or alteration as if he were a person convicted before the High Court appealing against sentence.

#### **Appeal from other order.**

**286.** In an appeal from any other order the High Court may —

- (a) dismiss the appeal; or
- (b) direct that further inquiry be made; or
- (c) vary or reverse such order.

#### **Order to take further evidence.**

**287.** (1) In dealing with any appeal under this Chapter the High Court, if it thinks additional evidence to be necessary or that any witness should be recalled, may either take such evidence itself or direct it to be taken by a magistrate.

(2) When the additional evidence is taken by a magistrate he shall certify such evidence to the High Court which shall thereupon, as soon as may be, proceed to dispose of the appeal.

(3) Unless the High Court otherwise directs, the accused shall be present when the additional evidence is taken.

#### **Judgment.**

**288.** (1) When the appeal has been heard the High Court shall either at once or on some future day of which notice shall be given to the parties deliver the judgment.



(2) The judgment shall ordinarily be delivered in open Court but in the absence of the appellant or for other just cause the Court may deliver judgment by service of a written copy or may direct that the judgment be read out in the Court below.

### **Certificate and consequence of judgment.**

**289.** (1) Whenever a case is decided on appeal by the High Court under this Chapter it shall certify its judgment or order to the Court by which the finding, sentence or order appealed against was recorded or passed.

(2) Whenever an appeal is not dismissed such certificate shall state the grounds upon which the appeal was allowed or the decision of the Magistrate's Court was varied.

(3) The Court to which the High Court certifies its judgment or order shall thereupon make such orders as are conformable to the judgment or order of the High Court and, if necessary, the record shall be amended in accordance therewith.

### **Death of accused.**

**290.** Every appeal under section 275 shall finally abate on the death of the accused.

### **Grounds for reversal of judgment of Magistrate's Court.**

**291.** No judgment or order of a Magistrate's Court shall be reversed or set aside unless it is shown to the satisfaction of the Court above that such judgment or order was either wrong in law or against the weight of the evidence, or, in the case of a sentence, inappropriate in the circumstances of the case.

### **Reference to Court Appeal from Magistrate's Court on grounds of public interest.**

**291A.** (1) When an appeal from the decision of a Court of a Magistrate in criminal matter has been heard and determined by the High Court and the Judge who heard the appeal or the Public Prosecutor, on his own behalf or on the application of any party to the proceedings, has, within one month of such determination or within such further time as the Court of Appeal may permit, signed and filed with the Registrar a certificate that the decision of

the High Court involves a point of law which it is desirable in the public interest to have determined by the Court of Appeal, such appeal shall be re-heard by the Court of Appeal.

(2) The provisions of subsection (1) shall, *mutatis mutandis*, apply —

(a) when any order has been made by the High Court to the prejudice of an accused under paragraph (a) of subsection (2) of section 189A;

(b) when any other has been made by the High Court to the prejudice of a youthful offender under paragraph (a) of subsection (2) of section 262;

(c) when the High Court has determined a question of law reserved by a Court of a Magistrate for the consideration of the High Court under section 294; and

(d) when any order has been made by the High Court to the prejudice of the accused under section 298.

(3) Upon the filing of the certificate referred to in subsection (1) the Court of Appeal or any Judge may make such orders as it or he may see fit in respect of the arrest, custody or release on bail of any person convicted, acquitted or discharged as the result of an order of the High Court on the appeal or of the trial Court.

(4) For the purposes of the hearing before the Court of Appeal the Judge who heard the appeal shall cause to be furnished to the Court of Appeal and to the parties to the appeal copies of the grounds of his judgment in such appeal.

(5) The powers conferred upon the Public Prosecutor by this section shall be exercisable by the Public Prosecutor only.

### Costs.

**292.** (1) In all proceedings under this and the following Chapter an appellate Court shall have power to award such costs or expenses to be paid by or to the parties thereto as the Court thinks fit.

(2) Costs awarded to be paid by the Public Prosecutor shall be provided out of the general revenue of Brunei Darussalam and be payable by

the Permanent Secretary to the Ministry of Finance and the Public Prosecutor shall not be personally liable therefor.

(3) Costs awarded to be paid to the Public Prosecutor shall be paid by the party ordered to pay the same to the Permanent Secretary of the Ministry of Finance.

### **Copies of proceedings.**

**293.** (1) If any person affected by a judgment or order passed or made by a Criminal Court desires to have a copy of any order or deposition or other part of the record, he shall on applying for such copy, be furnished therewith by the Court:

Provided that he pay for the same such reasonable sum as the Court may direct unless the Court for some special reason thinks fit to furnish it free of cost. Such copy shall not be chargeable with stamp duty.

(2) Notwithstanding anything in subsection (1) an accused person committed for trial shall be entitled to receive on request free of charge copy of the depositions of the witnesses recorded by the magistrate.

## **Chapter XXIX**

### **Reference and Revision**

#### **Reservation of points of law.**

**294.** (1) Any Court may, if it thinks fit, at the conclusion of the proceedings or at any time within 7 days from the time of the judgment, acquittal, sentence or order passed or made therein, reserve for the consideration of the High Court any questions of law arising in such proceedings, setting out shortly the facts on which the law is to be applied and the questions of law to be determined thereon.

(2) Every question of law so reserved shall be submitted to the said Court in the shape of a special case in the form in the Second Schedule.

(3) Every such special case shall be drawn up by the magistrate before which the proceedings are held and shall —

(a) set out shortly the facts which are considered by the magistrate to be proved;

(b) state the question or questions of law which has or have been reserved for the opinion of the Court;

(c) be sent by the magistrate to the Registrar; and

(d) be set down for argument in such manner as the High Court directs.

#### **Determination and power thereon.**

**295.** (1) The High Court shall hear and determine the question or questions of law arising on such special case and shall thereupon affirm, amend or reverse the determination in respect of which the special case has been stated or remit the matter to the magistrate with the opinion of the Court thereon or may make such order in relation to the matter as to the Court seems fit.

(2) No magistrate who states and delivers a special case in pursuance of this Code shall be liable to any costs in respect thereto.

#### **Power to call for records of Inferior Courts.**

**296.** A Judge may call for and examine the record of any proceeding before any Court of a Magistrate for the purpose of satisfying himself as to the correctness, legality or propriety of any finding, sentence or order recorded or passed and as to the regularity of any proceedings of such Court of a Magistrate.

#### **Powers to order further inquiry.**

**297.** On examining any record under the last preceding section, or otherwise, the revising Judge may direct the magistrate to make, and the magistrate shall make, further inquiry into any complaint which has been dismissed under section 135, or into the case of any accused person who has been discharged.

#### **Powers on revision.**

**298.** (1) A revising Judge may, in any case the record of the proceedings of which has been called for by himself or which otherwise comes to his knowledge, in his discretion, exercise any of the powers conferred by

sections 279, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287 and 292 of this Code, or may make such other as he may deem fit.

(2) No order under this section shall be made to the prejudice of the accused unless he has had an opportunity of being heard, either personally or in writing, in his own defence.

#### **Permission for parties to appear.**

**299.** No party has any right to be heard before a Judge when exercising his powers of revision:

Provided that such Judge may, if he thinks fit, when exercising such powers hear any party and that nothing in this section shall be deemed to affect subsection (2) of section 298.

#### **Orders on revision.**

**300.** When a case is revised under this Chapter by a Judge he shall certify his decision or order to the Court by which the finding, sentence or order revised was recorded or passed stating where such finding, sentence or order has been varied, and the grounds for such variation; and the Court to which the decision or order is so certified shall thereupon make such orders as are conformable to the decision so certified and, if necessary, the record shall be amended in accordance therewith.

**301.** (*No section*).

## **PART VIII**

### **Special Proceedings**

#### **Chapter XXX**

##### **Inquests**

#### **Meaning of “cause of death”.**

**302.** In this Chapter the words “cause of death” include not only the apparent cause of death as ascertainable by inspection or *post-mortem*

examination of the body of the deceased, but also all matters necessary to enable an opinion to be formed how the deceased came by his death and whether his death resulted in any way from, or was accelerated by, any unlawful act or omission on the part of any other person.

**Duty of officer in charge of station.**

- 303.** (1) If an officer in charge of a police station receives information—
- (a) that a person has committed suicide;
  - (b) that a person has been killed by another, or by an animal, or by machinery, or by an accident;
  - (c) that a person has died under circumstances in which some other person may have committed an offence; or
  - (d) that a person has died or has disappeared in circumstances which raise reasonable presumption that he has died, and the cause of such death or presumed death is not known,

he shall immediately give information thereof to a magistrate and shall himself immediately proceed or shall direct some other police officer immediately to proceed to the place where the body of such deceased person is, or, if the body has disappeared, to the place where the deceased person was last seen alive, and there shall make an investigation and draw up a report of the apparent cause of death, describing, if the body is available, such wounds, fractures, bruises, and other marks as may be found thereon, and stating in what manner or by what weapon or instrument (if any) the same appear to have been inflicted, and, whether the body is available or not, giving an account of such objects and circumstances as in his opinion may relate to the cause of death or the person (if any) who caused the death:

Provided that if no police officer is available to make the investigation required by this subsection, a magistrate may direct a fit and proper person (hereinafter referred to as an “authorised officer”) to carry out such investigation and to draw up the report and forward it to the officer in charge of the police station:

Provided further that if the magistrate is satisfied that no useful purpose would be served by any person proceeding to the place where the body is or, if the body has disappeared, to the place where the body was last seen alive, he may by order in writing under his hand dispense with such requirement.

(2) Any police or authorised officer making an investigation under this section may exercise all the powers granted to a police officer under the provisions of Chapter XIII.

(3) A report of such investigation shall be made and signed by the officer in charge of the police station and forwarded by him to the magistrate:

Provided that if as a result of the investigation such officer drafts a charge under section 123 in respect of the death of such person he shall forward the report to the Public Prosecutor and shall inform the magistrate in writing of the commencement of such proceedings.

**Duty of officer to arrange for *post-mortem* examination in certain cases.**

**304.** (1) Every person making an investigation under the last preceding section shall, if there appears to him any reason to suspect that the deceased came by his death in a sudden or unnatural manner or by violence, or that his death resulted in any way from or was accelerated by any unlawful act or omission on the part of any other person, at once inform the nearest medical officer, and shall take or send the body to the nearest Government hospital or other convenient place for the holding of a *post-mortem* examination of the body by a medical officer:

Provided that if such person is satisfied as to the cause of death and that the deceased came by his death by accident, or that in all the circumstances of the case including the state of the body and the difficulties of communication he is of the opinion that no useful purpose would be served by a further examination, he may order the body to be buried forthwith.

(2) The person making the investigation shall not remove the body if it appears to him that it should be viewed by a magistrate in the place where it was found.

(3) Where it is not practicable to obtain the services of a medical officer, a hospital assistant may perform the duties required by this section.

***Post-mortem* examination of body.**

**305.** (1) Upon receiving the information referred to in the last preceding section a medical officer or hospital assistant shall, as soon as practicable, make *post-mortem* examination of the body of the deceased.

(2) The medical officer or hospital assistant, if it is necessary in order to ascertain the cause of death, shall extend the examination to the

dissection of the body and an analysis of any portion thereof, and may cause any portion thereof to be transmitted to the Director of Medical Services.

**Report of medical officer.**

**306.** The medical officer or hospital assistant making any such examination shall draw up a report of the appearance of the body and of the conclusion which he draws therefrom, and shall certify as to the cause of death and shall date and sign the report and transmit it to the magistrate or officer in charge of a police station who shall attach it to the report forwarded under section 303.

**Duty of magistrate on receipt of report.**

**307.** (1) If the magistrate shall be satisfied as to the cause of death and that the death did not result in any way from or was not accelerated by any unlawful act or omission without holding an inquest under this Chapter, he shall report to the Public Prosecutor the cause of death as ascertained to his satisfaction, with his reasons for being so satisfied, and shall at the same time transmit to the Public Prosecutor all reports and documents in his possession connected with the matter.

(2) A magistrate may in his discretion hold an inquest if there is no body available in the circumstances mentioned in subsection (1) of section 303.

(3) A magistrate shall not hold any inquest under this Chapter if he has reason to believe that criminal proceedings against any person for having caused the death of the deceased have been or are about to be commenced.

(4) In all other cases the magistrate shall proceed as soon as may be to hold an inquest under this Chapter.

**Death of a person in custody of police or in any asylum.**

**308.** Notwithstanding the provisions of section 307, when any person dies while in the custody of the police or in an asylum or prison, the officer who had the custody of such person or was in charge of such asylum or prison, as the case may be, shall forthwith give intimation of such death to the nearest magistrate, and such magistrate or some other magistrate shall, in the case of death in the custody of the police, and in other cases may, if he thinks expedient, hold an inquest into the cause of death and for such purpose may designate any person to make the investigation and report referred to in



section 303 and such person shall for the purposes of such investigation be deemed to be a police officer.

#### **Powers of magistrate.**

**309.** (1) A magistrate holding an inquest under this Chapter shall have all the powers which he would have in holding an inquiry into an offence.

(2) A magistrate holding an inquest under this Chapter if he considers it expedient that the body of the deceased person should be examined by a medical officer or hospital assistant in order to discover the cause of death may, whether a *post-mortem* examination has been made under section 305 or not, issue his order to a medical officer or hospital assistant to make a *post-mortem* examination of such body, and may for such purpose order such body to be exhumed.

(3) The magistrate holding the inquest may if he thinks fit summon to assist him a jury consisting of not less than 3 and not more than 5 persons of whom at least half shall, if possible, be of the same race as the deceased.

#### **Magistrate may view body.**

**310.** The magistrate holding an inquest shall ordinarily view the body of the deceased and may for that purpose cause such body to be exhumed:

Provided that a magistrate may in his discretion dispense with viewing the body if for a reason which he shall record he considers it to be unnecessary.

#### **Inquiries to be made by magistrate.**

**311.** A magistrate holding an inquest shall inquire when, where, how and after what manner the deceased came by his death and also whether any person is criminally concerned in the cause of such death.

#### **Evidence and finding to be recorded.**

**312.** (1) The magistrate holding an inquest under this Chapter shall record the evidence and his finding thereon, and shall forthwith transmit to the Public Prosecutor the original of such evidence and finding duly authenticated by his signature, or a copy of such evidence and finding certified under his hand as correct.

(2) The place in which any inquest under this Chapter is held shall be a place open to the public. But a magistrate conducting an inquest may, on special grounds of public policy or expediency, in his discretion, exclude the public or any person or persons in particular at any stage of the inquest from the place in which the inquest is being held.

### **Powers of Public Prosecutor and High Court as to inquests.**

**313.** (1) Notwithstanding anything in section 307, the Public Prosecutor may at any time direct a magistrate to hold an inquest under this Chapter into the cause of, and the circumstances connected with, any death such as is referred to in sections 303 and 308, and the magistrate to whom such direction is given shall thereupon proceed to hold an inquest and shall record his finding as to the cause of death and also as to any of the circumstances connected therewith with regard to which the Public Prosecutor may have directed him to make inquiry.

(2) When the proceedings at any inquest under this Chapter have been closed and it appears to the Public Prosecutor that further investigation is necessary, the Public Prosecutor may direct the magistrate to reopen such inquest and to make further investigation, and thereupon the magistrate shall have full power to reopen the inquest and make further investigation and thereafter to proceed in the same manner as if the proceedings at such inquest had not been closed:

Provided that this subsection shall not apply to any inquest at which a finding of murder or culpable homicide not amounting to murder has been returned against any person.

(3) When giving any direction under this section the Public Prosecutor may also direct whether the body shall or shall not be exhumed.

(4) All directions given under this section shall be complied with by the magistrate to whom they are addressed without unnecessary delay.

(5) If it is made to appear to the Public Prosecutor that it is expedient that an inquest commenced by one magistrate should be continued by another he may direct both such magistrates accordingly and such magistrates shall comply with such direction.

**Admissibility of medical report in certain cases.**

**314.** (1) The medical officer or hospital assistant who made the *post-mortem* examination of the body of the deceased shall when possible be called as a witness but in his absence for reasonable cause the written report of such medical officer or hospital assistant shall be admissible in evidence.

(2) Such written report shall be subject to such deduction from its weight as the Court deems proper to make by reason of such report not having been made upon oath and the accused person not having any opportunity of cross-examination.

**Procedure where jury has been summoned.**

**314A.** (1) If a jury has been summoned under subsection (3) of section 309 the magistrate shall not be required to arrive at or record a finding but shall direct the jury as to their verdict and shall record the verdict of such jury or, if they fail to agree, of the majority thereof which shall be deemed to be the finding and sections 312 and 313 shall in such case be construed with the modifications necessary to give effect to this section.

(2) They jury or a majority thereof, as the case may be, shall sign the verdict recorded under subsection (1).

**Chapter XXXI****Persons of Unsound Mind****Procedure where accused is of unsound mind.**

**315.** (1) When a Court holding an inquiry or a trial has reason to suspect that the accused person is of unsound mind and consequently incapable of making his defence, it shall in the first instance inquire into the fact of such unsoundness, and if not satisfied that such person is capable of making his defence shall postpone the inquiry or trial and shall remand him to a hospital for a period not exceeding one month.

(2) The medical officer of the said hospital shall keep such person under observation during the period of his remand and before the expiry of such period shall certify under his hand to the Court his opinion as to the state of mind of such person, and if he is unable within the period to form

any definite conclusion, shall so certify to the Court and shall ask for a further remand which may extend to 2 months.

**Certificate of medical officer.**

**316.** (1) If the medical officer shall certify that the accused person is of sound mind and capable of making his defence the Court shall proceed with the inquiry or trial.

(2) If the medical officer shall certify that such person is of unsound mind and incapable of making his defence the Court shall, if satisfied of the fact, find accordingly, and there upon the inquiry or trial, as the case may be, shall be postponed.

(3) The certificate of the medical officer shall be receivable as evidence under this section, but the Court may require the personal attendance of the medical officer.

(4) If the accused person is certified to be of unsound mind and incapable of making his defence it shall not be necessary for him to be present in Court during proceedings under this Chapter.

**Release of person of unsound mind pending investigation or trial.**

**317.** (1) Whenever an accused person is found to be of unsound mind and incapable of making his defence the Court, if the offence charged is bailable, may in its discretion release him on sufficient security being given that he shall be properly taken care of and shall be prevented from doing injury to himself or to any other person, and for his appearance when required before the Court or such officer as the Court appoints in that behalf or —

(a) in the case of a Court of a Magistrate, remand him to a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and refer the case to a Judge who may —

- (i) release him on security being given as herein before provided; or
- (ii) make further enquiry or direct that further enquiry be made or order him to be tried; or

(iii) order him to be confined in a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and report the case to the Minister\*;

(b) in the case of the High Court, order him to be confined in a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and report the case to the Minister\* but without prejudice to the provisions of section 323.

(2) If the offence charged is non-bailable, the Court —

(a) in the case of a Court of a Magistrate, shall remand the accused person to a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and refer the case to a Judge who may —

(i) release him on security being given as hereinafter provided; or

(ii) make further enquiry or direct that further enquiry be made or order him to be tried; or

(iii) order him to be confined in a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and report the case to the Minister\*;

(b) in the case of the High Court —

(i) release him on security being given as provided in subsection (1); or

(ii) order him to be confined in a prison or hospital or other suitable place of safe custody and report the case to the Minister\*.

(3) Where any case is reported to the Minister\* under the provisions of subsection (1) or (2) the Minister\* shall order the accused person to be confined in a lunatic asylum or prison or other suitable place of safe custody during the pleasure of His Majesty.

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

**Inquiry or trial.**

**318.** When the accused has been released under section 317 the Court may at any time require him to appear or be brought before it and may again proceed under section 315.

**Defence of lunacy at preliminary inquiry.**

**319.** When the accused person appears to be of sound mind at the time of a preliminary inquiry, the magistrate, notwithstanding that it is alleged that at the time when the act was committed, in respect of which the accused person is charged, he was by reason of unsoundness of mind incapable of knowing the nature of the act or that it was wrong or contrary to law, shall proceed with the case and, if the accused person ought, in the opinion of the magistrate to be committed for trial before the High Court, the magistrate shall so commit him.

**Defence of lunacy on trial.**

**320.** Where any act or omission is charged against any person as an offence, and it is given in evidence on the trial of such person for that offence that he was insane so as not to be responsible for his action at the time when the act was done or omission made, then if it appears to the Court before which such person is tried that he did the act or made the omission charged but was insane as aforesaid at the time when he did or made the same, the Court shall make a special finding to the effect that the accused was guilty of the act or omission charged but was insane as aforesaid when he did the act or made the omission.

**Order for detention.**

**321.** (1) When a special finding under section 320 of the Code is made by any Magistrate's Court it shall report the case for the order of a Judge and shall meanwhile order the person in respect of whom it has made such a finding to be kept in custody in any prison or hospital or in such place and in such manner as the Court shall direct.

(2) If the Judge is satisfied with such special finding he shall order that such person be confined in a lunatic asylum or prison or other suitable

place of safe custody pending the order of the Minister\* under subsection (5).

(3) If, after such inquiry as he considers necessary, the Judge is not satisfied with such special findings he may make further inquiry or direct that further inquiry be made or order a new trial on the same or on an amended charge with such direction to the Magistrate's Court as he shall think fit.

(4) When a special finding under section 320 is made by the High Court it shall report the case to the Minister\* and order the person in respect of whom it has made such finding to be confined in a lunatic asylum or prison or suitable place of safe custody pending the order of the Minister\* under subsection (5); and

(5) Where any case has been reported to the Minister\* under subsection (2) or subsection (4) the Minister\* shall order the person in respect of whom a special finding has been made to be confined in a lunatic asylum or prison or other suitable place of safe custody during the pleasure of His Majesty.

#### **Visiting of prisoners of unsound mind.**

**322.** When any person is confined under the provisions of section 247, 317 or 321, 2 medical officers shall visit him in order to ascertain his state of mind, once at least in every 12 months, and they shall thereupon make a report to the Minister\* on the state of mind of such person.

#### **Procedure when prisoner of unsound mind reported able to make defence.**

**323.** If such person is confined under the provision of section 317, and —

(a) such medical officers shall certify that in their opinion such person is capable of making his defence; and

(b) the Public Prosecutor shall certify that in his opinion it is in the public interest that the trial of such person shall proceed,

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

he shall be taken before the Court at such time as the Court appoints, and the Court if satisfied that such person is capable of making his defence shall proceed with the trial.

**Procedure where person of unsound mind appears to be fit for discharge.**

**324.** (1) If it is made to appear to His Majesty by a medical report under section 322 or otherwise that a person detained or confined under the provisions of section 247, 317 or 321, in this section referred to as “the patient”, may have recovered his sanity and that his discharge may be warranted then, if His Majesty is of opinion that the discharge of the patient either unconditionally or under the provisions of section 325 and 325A is warranted, he shall proceed to order his discharge:

Provided that if the patient is confined under the provisions of section 317 this section shall apply only if the Public Prosecutor shall have informed His Majesty that he has declined to certify to the effect mentioned in paragraph (b) of section 323:

Provided further that if the prisoner is confined under the provisions of section 247 His Majesty may in lieu of discharging the prisoner order that he be transferred to a prison to serve the remainder of any sentence of imprisonment remaining unexpired and that it shall be a condition of any discharge under this subsection that the balance of any such sentence of imprisonment shall have been remitted or shall be remitted from a date not later than the date as from which such discharge is to take effect.

(2) For the purpose of assisting him in forming an opinion under subsection (1) His Majesty may in his discretion appoint a Commission consisting of a Judge or a magistrate and such number of suitable persons or other suitable persons, as he shall deem fit, to inquire formally into the question whether the discharge of the patient is warranted.

(3) A commission appointed under subsection (2) shall sit in camera:

Provided that the patient or his representative and the Attorney General or his representative shall have the right without leave to appear and be heard by the Commission.



**Delivery of person of unsound mind to care of relative.**

**325.** (1) Whenever any relative or friend of any person confined under the provisions of section 247, 317 or 321 desires that he shall be delivered over to his care and custody, the Minister\*, upon the application of such relative or friend and on his giving security to the satisfaction of the Minister\*, that the person delivered shall be properly taken care of and shall be prevented from doing injury to himself or to any other person, may, in his discretion, order such person to be delivered to such relative or friend.

(2) Whenever such person is so delivered it shall be upon condition that he shall be produced for the inspection of such officer and at such times as the Minister\* directs.

(3) The provisions of section 322 or 324 shall, *mutatis mutandis*, apply to persons delivered under the provisions of this section, and the certificate of the inspecting officer appointed under this section shall be receivable as evidence.

**Conditional discharge of person who has been of unsound mind.**

**325A.** (1) Whenever the Minister\* orders the discharge of a person confined under the provisions of section 247, 317, 321 or under the provisions of this section it shall be lawful for him to make such discharge conditional upon the compliance by such person with such conditions relating to the further medical observation, care control or supervision of such person as he may consider desirable in the interest of such person or in the public interest and the contravention of any such condition by such person shall constitute an offence punishable with a fine of \$8,000.

(2) Upon conviction of such person of an offence under subsection (1) the magistrate may if he has any reason to believe that there has been a relapse in the mental condition of such person in lieu of or in addition to any penalty under subsection (1) order such person to be confined in prison or in hospital or in such place as the magistrate shall think fit.

(3) When any person is confined under the provisions of subsection (2) he shall be visited by 2 medical officers who shall make a report to the Minister\* on the state of mind of such person.

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

(4) Upon the receipt of report under subsection (3) the Minister\* may, if such medical officers so recommend, revoke the order by which such person was discharged whereupon such person shall be liable to be dealt with in like manner as if he had never been discharged or shall order that such person be discharged.

## Chapter XXXII

### Proceedings in Case of Certain Offences Affecting the Administration of Justice

#### Procedure in certain cases mentioned in section 132.

**326.** When any Civil or Criminal Court is of opinion that there is ground for inquiring into any offence referred to in section 132(1)(b), (c), (d) or (f) and committed before it or brought under its notice in the course of a judicial proceeding, such Court, after making any preliminary inquiry that may be necessary, may send the case for inquiry or trial to a Court having jurisdiction and may send the accused in custody, or take sufficient security for his appearance, before such Court, and may bind over any person to appear and give evidence on such inquiry or trial.

#### Power of Courts in certain offences committed before themselves.

**327.** The High Court or a Court of a Magistrate may charge a person for any offence referred to in section 132(1)(b), (c), (d) or (f) and committed before it or brought under its notice in the course of a judicial proceeding, and may commit for trial to a Court having jurisdiction or admit to bail and itself try such person upon its own charge.

#### Summary procedure for offences committed in Court.

**328.** Where any such offence as is described in section 175, 178, 179, 180 or 228 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) is committed in the view or presence of any Magistrate's Court whether civil or criminal, the Court may cause the offender to be detained in custody and at any time before the rising of the Court on the same day the Court, if it thinks fit, may take cognisance of the offence and sentence the offender to imprisonment for 14 days or to a fine of \$400, and in default of payment to imprisonment for one month.

---

\* Transferred to the Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister, with effect from 26th July 1999 — [S 37/99]

**Record of facts constituting the offence.**

**329.** (1) In every such case the Court shall record the facts constituting the offence, with the statement (if any) made by the offender as well as the finding and sentence.

(2) If the offence is an offence punishable under section 228 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) the record must show the nature and stage of the judicial proceeding in which the Court interrupted or insulted was sitting, and the nature of the interruption or insult.

**Alternative procedure.**

**330.** If the Court, in any case, considers that a person accused of any of the offences referred to in section 328 and committed in its view or presence may be better dealt with by ordinary process of law, such Court, after recording the facts constituting the offence and the statement of the accused as hereinbefore provided, may direct the accused to be prosecuted and may require security to be given for the appearance of such accused person before a magistrate or, if sufficient security is not given, may forward such person, under custody, to a magistrate.

**Power to remit punishment.**

**331.** When any Court has, under section 328, adjudged an offender to punishment for refusing or omitting to do anything which he was lawfully required to do or for any intentional insult or interruption, the Court may, in its discretion, discharge the offender or remit the punishment on his submission to the order or requisition of such Court or on apology being made to its satisfaction.

**Refusal to give evidence.**

**332.** If any witness before a Magistrate's Court refuses to answer such questions as are put to him or to produce any document in his possession or power which the Court requires him to produce, and does not offer any reasonable excuse for such refusal, such Court may for reasons to be recorded in writing, sentence him to imprisonment for 14 days, unless in the meantime such person consents to be examined and to answer or to produce the document. In the event of his persisting in this refusal he may be dealt with according to the provisions of section 328 or 330, notwithstanding any sentence he may have undergone under this section.

**Appeal.**

**333.** (1) Any person sentenced by any lower Court under the provisions of this Chapter may appeal to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

(2) The provisions of Chapter XXVIII shall, so far as they are applicable, apply to appeals under this section.

(3) The provisions of Chapter XXIX shall also apply to all proceedings by a magistrate under this Chapter.

**334.** *(No section).*

**Chapter XXXIII**

*(No Chapter)*

*[S 30/99]*

**335. — 340A.** *(No sections).*

**Chapter XXXIV****Directions of the Nature of a *Habeas Corpus*****Power of Court to make certain orders.**

**341.** The High Court may, whenever it thinks fit, direct —

(i) that any person be set at liberty who —

(a) is detained in any prison within Brunei Darussalam or a warrant of extradition; or

(b) is alleged to be illegally or improperly detained in public or private custody within Brunei Darussalam;

(ii) that any defendant in custody under a writ of attachment be brought before the Court to be dealt with according to law.

**Form of application.**

**342.** Every application to bring up before the Court a person detained on a warrant of extradition or alleged to be illegally or improperly detained in custody shall be supported by oral evidence or affidavit stating where and by whom the person is detained and, so far as they are known, the facts relating to such detention with the object of satisfying the Court that there is probable ground for supposing that such person is detained against his will and without just cause.

**Warrant.**

**343.** (1) In any case in which the Court shall order a person in custody to be brought before it a warrant in writing shall be prepared and signed by the Judge or Registrar and sealed with the seal of the Court.

(2) Such warrant shall, unless otherwise ordered, be delivered to the applicant who shall cause it to be served personally upon the person to whom it is directed or otherwise as the Court shall direct.

**Attendance of prisoner in criminal case.**

**344.** (1) Whenever the presence of any person detained in a prison situate within Brunei Darussalam is required in any criminal Court such Court may issue a warrant addressed to the officer in charge of the prison requiring the production of such person before such Court in proper custody at a time and place to be named in such warrant.

(2) The officer in charge of the prison shall cause the person named in such warrant to be brought as directed and shall provide for his safe custody during his absence from prison.

(3) Every such Court may by indorsement on such warrant require the person named therein to be brought up at any time to which the matter wherein such person is required is adjourned.

(4) Every warrant shall be sealed with the seal of the Court and signed by the Judge or Registrar or magistrate as the case may be.

**Appeal.**

**345.** Any person aggrieved by any decision or direction of the Court under this Chapter may appeal to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

## PART IX

## SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS

## Chapter XXXV

## Bail

**Bail may be discretionary or obligatory.**

**346.** Bail shall be discretionary for the purpose of this Chapter when —

(a) it is declared by any written law to be discretionary in respect of any offence;

(b) the offence is declared by the First Schedule to this Code to be non-bailable; or

(c) the offence alleged against the person arrested or detained is punishable by imprisonment for a term of 2 years or more whether or not it is also punishable by fine,

bail shall be obligatory in any case in which it is not discretionary.

**Duty and discretion to admit bail.**

**347.** (1) When any person other than a person accused of an offence punishable with death, imprisonment for life or imprisonment for 15 years or more is arrested or detained without warrant by a police officer or upon a warrant under which there is no endorsement under section 44 that a security may be taken for his appearance or appears or is brought before a magistrate or Court, and is prepared at any time while in the custody of such officer or at any state of the proceedings before such Court to give bail, such person —

(a) shall, if the case is one in which bail is obligatory, be entitled subject to the provisions of this Chapter to be admitted to bail by any police officer not below the rank of Inspector; or by a magistrate or Court; and

(b) may, if the case is one in which bail is discretionary, be admitted to bail in the discretion of such magistrate or Court or any police officer not below the rank of Inspector:

Provided that it shall be lawful for any such officer in exercising this discretion to have regard to any instructions in connection therewith which may be issued by the Public Prosecutor for the guidance of police officers:

Provided further that such officer or Court may instead of taking bail from such person, release him on his executing a bond without sureties for his appearance as is hereinafter provided.

(2) Notwithstanding anything contained in subsection (1) the High Court may in any case direct that any person be admitted to bail irrespective of the offence of which he is accused.

(3) Any Court may at any subsequent stage of any proceedings under this Code —

(a) cause any person who has been released under this section to be arrested and may commit him to custody; or

(b) direct that any bail required by any police officer or any Court of a magistrate be reduced or increased:

Provided that the Court of Appeal may exercise the power hereby conferred as if the words “of a magistrate” in paragraph (b) had been deleted.

(4) Where any police officer exercises the power of granting bail under this section he shall immediately report the complaint and details of the bail allowed to a magistrate.

#### **Amount of bond.**

**348.** The amount of every bond executed under this Chapter shall be fixed with due regard to the circumstances of the case as being sufficient to secure the attendance of the person arrested but shall not be excessive.

#### **Bond to be executed.**

**349.** Before any person is released on bail, or released on his own bond, a bond for such sum of money as the police officer or Court, as the case may be, thinks sufficient shall be executed by such person, and when he is released on bail a bond shall also be executed by one or more sufficient sureties, conditioned that such person shall attend at the time and place mentioned in the bond, and shall continue so to attend until otherwise directed by the police officer or Court, as the case may be.

**Person to be released.**

**350.** (1) As soon as the bond has been executed the person for whose appearance it has been executed shall be released and when he is in prison the Court admitting him to bail shall issue an order of release to the officer in charge of the prison, and such officer, on receipt of the order, shall release him.

(2) Nothing in this section or in section 346 or 347 shall be deemed to require the release of any person liable to be detained for some matter other than that in respect of which the bond was executed.

**When warrant of arrest may be issued against person bailed.**

**351.** If, through mistake, fraud or otherwise, insufficient sureties have been accepted, or if they afterwards become insufficient, the Court admitting him to bail may issue a warrant of arrest directing that the person released on bail be brought before it, and may order him to find sufficient sureties, and on his failing so to do may commit him to prison.

**Sureties may apply to have bond discharged. Procedure subsequent hereto.**

**352.** (1) All or any sureties for the attendance and appearance of a person released on bail may at any time apply to a magistrate to discharge the bond either wholly or so far as relates to the applicants.

(2) On such application being made the magistrate shall issue his warrant of arrest directing that the person so released be brought before him.

(3) On the appearance of such person pursuant to the warrant, or on his voluntary surrender, the magistrate shall direct the bond to be discharged, either wholly or so far as relates to the applicants, and shall call upon such person to find other sufficient sureties, and if he fails to do so may commit him to custody.

(4) surety may at any time arrest the person for whose attendance and appearance he is a surety and forthwith bring him before a magistrate, who shall thereupon discharge such surety's bond and shall call upon such person to find other sufficient surety, and if he fails to do so shall commit him to custody.



**Appeal.**

**353.** Any person aggrieved by any order or refusal of any inferior Court made under this Chapter may appeal to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

**Chapter XXXVI****Provisions as to Bonds****Deposit instead of bond.**

**354.** When any person is required by any Court or officer to execute a bond, with or without sureties, such Court or officer may permit or require him to deposit a sum of money to such amount as the Court or officer may fix, in lieu of the penalty in such bond.

**Procedure on forfeiture of bond.**

**355.** (1) Whenever it is proved to the satisfaction of the Court by which a bond under this Code has been taken or, when the bond is for appearance before a Court, whenever it is proved to the satisfaction of such Court, that such bond has been forfeited, the Court shall record the grounds of such proof and may call upon any person bound by such bond to pay the penalty thereof or to show cause why it should not be paid.

(2) If sufficient cause is not shown and the penalty is not paid the Court may proceed to recover the same by issuing a warrant for the attachment and sale of the property belonging to such person.

(3) If such penalty be not paid, and cannot be recovered by such attachment and sale, the person so bound shall be liable, by order of the Court which issued the warrant, to imprisonment for a term which may extend to 6 months.

(4) The Court may, in its discretion, remit any portion of the penalty mentioned and enforce payment in part only.

**Appeal.**

**356.** Any person aggrieved by any order of any inferior Court made under this Chapter may appeal to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

**Chapter XXXVII****Disposal of Property the Subject of Offences****Order for custody and disposal of property in certain cases.**

**357.** (1) When any property regarding which any offence appears to have been committed, or which appears to have been used for the commission of any offence, is produced before any Criminal Court during any inquiry or trial, the Court may make such order as it thinks fit for the proper custody of such property pending the conclusion of the inquiry or trial, and, if the property is subject to speedy or natural decay, may, after recording such evidence as it thinks necessary, order it to be sold or otherwise disposed of.

(2) When an inquiry or a trial in any Criminal Court is concluded, the Court may make such order as it thinks fit for the disposal by destruction, confiscation, or delivery to any person claiming to be entitled to possession thereof or other wise of any property or document produced before it or in its custody or regarding which any offence appears to have been committed, or which has been used for the commission of any offence.

(3) When the High Court makes such order and cannot through its own officers conveniently deliver the property to the person entitled thereto, such Court may direct that the order be carried into effect by a magistrate.

(4) Nothing in this section shall be deemed to prohibit any Court from delivering any property under the provisions of subsection (2) to any person claiming to be entitled to the possession thereof, on his executing a bond with or without sureties to the satisfaction of the Court, engaging to restore such property to the Court if the order made under this section is modified or set aside on appeal.

*Explanation* — In this section the term “property” includes in the case of property regarding which an offence appears to have been committed, not only such property as has been originally in the possession or under the control of any party, but also any property into or for which the same may have been converted or exchanged, and anything acquired by such conversion or exchange, whether immediately or otherwise.

**Direction in lieu of order.**

**358.** In lieu of itself making an order under the last preceding section the Court may direct the property to be delivered to a magistrate, who shall, in

such cases, deal with it as if it had been seized by the police and the seizure had been reported to him in the manner hereinafter mentioned.

**Payment to innocent person of money found on accused.**

**359.** When any person is convicted of any offence which includes or amounts to theft or receiving stolen property and it is proved that any other person has bought the stolen property from him without knowing or having reason to believe that the same was stolen and that any money has, on his arrest, been taken out of the possession of the convicted person, the Court may, on the application of such purchaser and on the restitution of the stolen property to the person entitled to the possession thereof, order that out of such money a sum not exceeding the price paid by such purchaser be delivered to him.

**Stay of order.**

**360.** The High Court may direct any order under section 357 or 359 made by a Magistrate's Court to be stayed pending consideration by the High Court and may modify, alter or annul such order.

**Destruction of libellous and other matter.**

**361.** (1) On a conviction under section 292, 293, 501 or 502 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) the Court may order the destruction of all the copies of the thing in respect of which the conviction was had and which are in the custody of the Court or remain in the possession of the person convicted.

(2) The Court may in like manner, on a conviction under section 272, 273, 274 or 275 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), order the food, drink, drug or medical preparation in respect of which the conviction was had to be destroyed.

**Restoration of possession of immovable property.**

**362.** (1) Whenever a person is convicted of an offence attended by criminal force and it appears to the Court that by such force any person has been dispossessed of any immovable property, the Court may, if it thinks fit, order such property to be restored to the possession of the person who has been dispossessed.

(2) No such order shall prejudice any right or interest to or in such immovable property which any person may be able to establish in a civil suit.

**Procedure by police on seizure of property.**

**363.** (1) The seizure or finding by any police officer of property taken under section 24 or alleged or suspected to have been stolen or found under circumstances which create suspicion of the commission of any offence shall be forthwith reported to a magistrate, who shall make such order as he thinks fit respecting the delivery of such property to the person entitled to the possession thereof, or, if such person cannot be ascertained, respecting the custody and production of such property.

(2) If the person so entitled is known, the magistrate may order the property to be delivered to him on such conditions (if any) as the magistrate thinks fit. If such person is unknown the magistrate may detain it, and shall in such case issue a public notification specifying the articles of which such property consists and requiring any person who may have a claim thereto to appear before him and establish his claim within 6 months from the date of such notification.

(3) Such notification shall, if the value of the property exceeds \$500, be published in the *Government Gazette*.

**Procedure where no claim established.**

**364.** (1) If no person within such period establishes his claim to such property, and if the person in whose possession such property was found is unable to show that it was legally acquired by him, such property shall be at the disposal of the Government and may be sold under the order of a magistrate.

(2) In the case of an order made under this section an appeal shall lie to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

**Procedure where owner unknown.**

**365.** If the person entitled to the possession of such property is unknown or absent and the property is subject to speedy and natural decay, or the magistrate to whom its seizure or finding is reported is of opinion that its sale would be for the benefit of the owner, the magistrate may at any time direct it to be sold, and the provisions of sections 363 and 364 shall, as nearly as may be practicable, apply to the nett proceeds of such sale.

**Order suspended pending appeal.**

**365A.** No order made under this Chapter of the Code shall come into force until after the expiration of the time prescribed for instituting an appeal or, if an appeal has been instituted, until the dismissal of the appeal, in the proceedings in respect of which such order was made unless the property is subject to speedy or natural decay in which case a Judge or magistrate may, after recording such evidence as he thinks necessary, order its disposal immediately.

**Chapter XXXVIII****Transfer of Criminal Cases****Power to transfer cases.**

**366.** (1) Whenever it is made to appear to the High Court —

(a) that a fair and impartial inquiry or trial cannot otherwise be had; or

(b) that some question of law of unusual difficulty is likely to arise; or

(c) that a view of the place in or near which any offence has been committed may be required for the satisfactory inquiry into or trial of the same; or

(d) that an order under this section will tend to the general convenience of the parties or witnesses; or

(e) that such an order is expedient for the ends of justice, or is required by any provision of this Code,

the High Court may order that any offence be inquired into or tried by any specified Court of a Magistrate competent to inquire into or try such offence, or that any particular criminal case be transferred to and tried before the High Court, or that a person committed for trial in one place be tried in another place.

(2) The High Court may exercise any of its powers under this section either on the report of the lower Court, or on the application of a party interested, or on its own initiative.

**Application for transfer.**

**367.** (1) Every application for the exercise of the power conferred by the last preceding section may be made personally or in writing and when required shall be supported by affidavit.

(2) When an accused person makes an application under this section, the High Court may, if it thinks fit, direct him to execute a bond, with or without sureties, conditioned that he will, if convicted, pay the expenses of the prosecution.

**Chapter XXXIX****Irregularities in Proceedings**

**368.** *(No section).*

**Procedure when confession irregularly taken.**

**369.** If any Court before which a confession or other statement of an accused person recorded under section 119 or 220 is tendered or has been received in evidence finds that any of the provisions of such section have not been complied with by the magistrate recording the statement, it shall take evidence that such person duly made the statement recorded and, if it is satisfied of the same, such statement shall be admitted if the error has not injured the accused as to his defence on the merits.

**Omission to frame charge.**

**370.** (1) No finding or sentence pronounced or passed shall be deemed invalid merely on the ground that no charge was framed unless, in the opinion of the Court of appeal or revision, a failure of justice has been occasioned thereby.

(2) If the appellate or revising Court thinks that a failure of justice has been occasioned by the omission to frame a charge it shall order that a charge be framed and that a new trial be held.

**Irregularities not to vitiate proceedings.**

**371.** (1) Subject to the provisions of sections 369 and 370, no finding, sentence or order passed or made by a Court of competent jurisdiction shall be reversed or altered on account of —

(a) any error, omission or irregularity in the complaint, summons, warrant, charge, judgment or other proceedings before or during trial, or in any inquiry or other proceeding under this Code; or

(b) the want of any sanction required by section 132; or

(c) the omission to inform an accused person of his rights under section 221; or

(d) the want of qualification of any assessor; or

(e) the improper admission or rejection of any evidence; or

(f) any misdirection in any charge to assessors,

unless such error, omission, improper admission or rejection of evidence, irregularity, want or misdirection has occasioned a failure of justice.

(2) In determining whether any error, omission, or irregularity in any proceeding under this Code has occasioned a failure of justice, the Court shall have regard to the fact whether the objection could and should have been raised at an earlier stage in the proceedings.

**Power of Chief Justice to dispense with provisions of Code.**

**372.** Where owing to the illiteracy or lack of understanding of any person against whom any proceedings under this Code are being taken, or for other valid reason, it is not in the opinion of the Chief Justice reasonably necessary or practicable to carry out any provision of this Code, the Chief Justice may authorise any Court or magistrate to dispense with such provision, and may direct either generally or in any particular case or class or case that any Court or magistrate shall, notwithstanding any of the provisions of this Code, proceed in such manner as the Chief Justice shall direct.

**Unlawful distress; irregularity no trespass.**

**373.** No distress made under this Code shall be deemed unlawful, nor shall any person making the same be deemed a trespasser, on account of any

defect or want of form in the summons, conviction, writ of distress or other proceedings relating thereto, but all persons aggrieved by such irregularity may recover full satisfaction for the special damage caused thereby in any Court of competent jurisdiction.

## Chapter XL

### The Public Prosecutor

#### Public Prosecutor and Deputies.

**374.** (1) The Attorney General shall be the Public Prosecutor and shall have the general direction and control of criminal prosecutions and proceedings under this Code or under any other written law.

(2) His Majesty may from time to time appoint fit and proper persons to be Deputy Public Prosecutors who shall be under the general control and direction of the Public Prosecutor and may exercise any or all of the powers under this Code as may be delegated to him by the Public Prosecutor.

(3) The Public Prosecutor may by notification in the *Government Gazette* delegate all or any of the powers vested in him by this Code to any Deputy Public Prosecutor and the exercise of these powers by such Deputy Public Prosecutor shall then operate as if they had been exercised by the Public Prosecutor, provided that the Public Prosecutor may in like manner revoke any delegation made by him under this section.

#### Conduct of prosecutions.

**375.** (1) Every criminal prosecution and every inquiry shall be conducted —

(a) by the Public Prosecutor or a Deputy Public Prosecutor, or by some person expressly authorised in writing by the Public Prosecutor or His Majesty; or

(b) by a police officer; or

(c) by an officer of a Government Department or of any public utility company in matters which concern his Department or company.



(2) In cases where no such officer is available the prosecution shall be conducted as the Public Prosecutor or the Court shall direct.

(3) In non-seizable cases any private person may appear in person to prosecute for an offence against his own person or property.

(4) In any case in which a private person is appearing in person under subsection (3) the Public Prosecutor may at any stage of the proceedings by notice in writing or by oral intimation to the Court given by a person or officer authorised to conduct the case under the provisions of subsection (1) or subsection (2) intervene and assume the conduct of such proceedings and as from the date of any such intervention shall be deemed to be a party to the proceedings in lieu of such private person.

(5) The provisions of subsection (4) shall apply to any appeal in a criminal prosecution to which the Public Prosecutor is not a party and, subject to the provisions of section 299, shall apply to proceedings by way of revision under Chapter XXIX.

(6) In any case not falling within subsection (3) the proceedings shall be deemed to be conducted by the Public Prosecutor and he shall for all purposes be deemed to be party thereto.

**Public Prosecutor may call for police report of preliminary inquiry.**

**376.** (1) The Public Prosecutor may at any time call for a copy of the report of any police investigation or for a copy of the record of any preliminary inquiry that has been held under Chapter XVII of this Code, or may direct generally that in any specified offence or offences such report or record shall be sent to him, and the officer or magistrate shall send such report or record accordingly.

(2) Notwithstanding that the Public Prosecutor has not called for such report or record, the officer making such report or the magistrate holding such inquiry, if he is in doubt whether a charge can properly be made, or what charge ought to be made against the accused, or what evidence or further evidence ought to be taken, may send a copy of the report or record to the Public Prosecutor.

(3) Pending the instructions of the Public Prosecutor the inquiry, trial or further consideration of the case shall be adjourned, unless the Public Prosecutor shall otherwise direct.

**Power of Public Prosecutor to enter *nolle prosequi*.**

**377.** (1) In any criminal case and at any stage thereof before judgment, the Public Prosecutor may, either personally or in writing, inform the Court that he intends that the proceedings shall not continue, and thereupon the accused shall be at once discharged in respect of such charges as may be specified, and if he has been committed to prison shall be released or, if on bail, his bond and that of his sureties, if any, shall be discharged.

(2) Such discharge shall not operate as a bar to any subsequent proceedings against him on account of the same facts.

**When Public Prosecutor may direct magistrate to take further evidence.**

**378.** (1) If the Public Prosecutor is of opinion that a criminal offence is disclosed and that further proceedings should be taken against the accused but that the evidence already obtained or taken is in any particular or respect defective and is not sufficient to afford a foundation for a full and proper trial, he may by an order in writing signed by himself require the police to make further investigation or require the magistrate to hold an inquiry or, if an inquiry has been held, to take such further evidence as may be specified or indicated in the order either by way of examining any witnesses who have already given their testimony, or otherwise to continue the inquiry.

(2) Upon the order of the Public Prosecutor being received by the magistrate he shall cause the accused person to appear before him and shall hold or shall resume and proceed with the inquiry in pursuance of such order.

(3) If an inquiry or supplemental inquiry is directed to be held the accused person, if at large on bail, shall be called upon by written notice to appear before the Magistrate's Court, and if in prison shall by an order of the magistrate be brought before the Court on a day appointed therefor.

(4) All the provisions in respect of the original inquiry shall be applicable, so far as may be, to the supplemental inquiry.

(5) The magistrate shall at the termination of the inquiry or supplemental inquiry forthwith transmit a copy of the record to the Public Prosecutor.

(6) A supplemental inquiry may be continued by a magistrate other than the magistrate who conducted the original inquiry.

(7) The Public Prosecutor may in lieu of or in addition to requiring the magistrate to take further evidence under subsection (1) give notice to the accused that the prosecution intends to call further evidence at the trial and indicating the nature thereof:

Provided that failure to give such notice or that the notice does not indicate with sufficient clarity the nature of the evidence to be called shall not render such evidence inadmissible but shall entitle the accused to such adjournment, if any, as the Court shall consider may in the interests of justice be required.

#### **Public Prosecutor may after charge and give instructions.**

**379.** In addition to the powers conferred on him by sections 375, 377 and 378, the Public Prosecutor upon receiving a copy of the report of a police investigation or the record of an inquiry may —

(a) frame or alter or re-draw the charge or charges against the accused or frame an additional charge or charges against the accused having regard to the provisions of this Code as to the form of charges; and

(b) give such instructions with regard to the inquiry as he may consider desirable and the magistrate shall, subject to this Code, carry into effect such instructions and shall conduct the inquiry accordingly.

### **Chapter XLI**

#### **Miscellaneous**

#### **Affidavits, before whom sworn.**

**380.** (1) Any affidavit if otherwise admissible may be used in a Criminal Court if it is sworn or affirmed —

(a) in Brunei Darussalam, before any Judge, Registrar, Deputy Registrar, Magistrate or other person lawfully authorised to administer oaths;

(b) elsewhere in the Commonwealth, before any Judge, Court, Notary Public or person lawfully authorised to administer oaths;

(c) in any other place, before any Consul or Vice-Consul of Brunei Darussalam;

(2) The Court shall take judicial notice of the seal or signature (as the case may be) of any Judge, Court, Notary Public, Consul, Vice-Consul or other person appended or subscribed to any affidavit.

**When witness not required to attend.**

**380A.** (1) Any document purporting to be a report under the hand of any of the persons mentioned in subsection (2) of this section upon any person, matter or thing examined or analysed by him may be given in evidence in any enquiry, trial or other proceeding under the Supreme Court Act (Chapter 5), the Subordinate Courts Act (Chapter 6), or the Criminal Procedure Code (Chapter 7), unless such person shall be required to attend as witness —

(a) by the Court; or

(b) by an accused upon giving notice in writing to the prosecution not less than 7 clear days before the commencement of the trial:

Provided always that in any case in which the prosecution intends to give in evidence any such report, a copy thereof shall be delivered to the accused not less than 14 clear days before the commencement of the trial, unless the Court otherwise allows.

(2) The following are persons to whom the provision of subsection (1) applies —

(a) Government medical officers;

(b) any person employed for the time being wholly or partly on analytical work in any department of the Government;

(c) any Chemist or any person employed for the time being on analytical work by the Government of the Federation of Malaysia or Singapore;

(d) any person appointed as document examiner by His Majesty in Council or by the Government of the Federation of Malaysia or Singapore;

(e) any inspector of weights and measures duly appointed as such under the provisions of any written law;

(f) any person to whom this section may be declared by His Majesty in Council by notification in the *Gazette* to apply.

(3) Persons referred to in subsection (2) shall by this Code be bound to state the truth in reports made under their hands.

#### **Power of Court to summons and examine persons.**

**381.** Any Court may at any stage of any inquiry, trial or other proceeding under this Code summon any person as a witness, or examine any person in attendance though not summoned as a witness, or recall and re-examine any person already examined, and the Court shall summon and examine or recall and re-examine any such person if his evidence appears to it essential to the just decision of the case.

#### **Order for payment of costs of prosecution and compensation.**

**382.** (1) When a person is convicted of any crime or offence the Court may, in its discretion, make either or both of the following orders against him in addition to any other punishment, namely —

(a) an order for the payment by him of the costs of his prosecution or such part thereof as the Court directs;

(b) an order for the payment by him of a sum to be fixed by the Court by way of compensation to any person, or the representatives of any person, injured in respect of his person, character or property by the crime or offence for which the sentence is passed.

(2) The Court shall specify the person to whom any sum in respect of costs or compensation as aforesaid is to be paid, and payment thereof may be enforced in the same manner as if the amount thereof were a fine, or in such other manner as the law for the time being directs.

(3) The Court may direct that an order for payment of costs, or an order for payment of compensation, shall have priority, and, if no direction be given, an order for payment of costs shall have priority over an order for payment of compensation.

(4) An order for payment under this section shall not prejudice any right to a civil remedy for the recovery of any property or for the recovery of damages but the Court shall take into account the amount of compensation paid under the order.

(5) Every order made under this section by a magistrate shall be appealable to the Court to which an appeal ordinarily lies.

(6) The powers conferred by this section may be exercised on appeal, reference or revision.

#### **Payment of expenses of prosecutors and witnesses.**

**383.** In every criminal case the Court may in its discretion order payment by Government to the prosecutor and to the witnesses both for the prosecution and for the defence, or to such of them as it thinks fit, of the expenses incurred by them severally in and about attending the Court, and also compensation for their trouble and loss of time, subject to such rules as are prescribed.

#### **Rules as to rates of payment.**

**384.** His Majesty in Council may make rules as to the rates or scales of payment of the expenses or compensation to be ordered as aforesaid and concerning the form of the certificates hereinafter mentioned and the details to be inserted therein.

#### **Certificate of magistrate.**

**385.** (1) The magistrate who commits a case for trial shall certify under his hand in the form above mentioned the amount of expenses and compensation allowable to each prosecutor and witness in respect of his attendance before him.

(2) The amount of any other expenses and compensation to the prosecutors and witnesses to whom the High Court orders payment shall be ascertained by the Registrar of the Court.

#### **Reward for unusual exertion.**

**386.** Whenever it appears to any Court that a private person has shown unusual courage, diligence or exertion in the apprehension of a person accused of having committed, attempted to commit or abetted an offence punishable with death or rigorous imprisonment, such Court may order payment to him by Government of any sum not exceeding \$500.

**Compensation for family of person killed in arresting.**

**387.** If any person is killed in endeavouring to arrest or to keep in lawful custody a person accused as aforesaid His Majesty in Council may order payment by Government to the wife, husband, parent or child of the deceased of such sum or sums as appear reasonable in compensation for the loss sustained.

**Recovery of money payable under order.**

**388.** Any money (other than a fine) payable by virtue of any order made under this Code shall be recoverable as if it were a fine.

**Superior police officer may exercise powers of subordinate officers.**

**389.** Any police officer to whom an officer in charge of a police station is subordinate may exercise the same powers as may be exercised by the officer in charge of the police station and any police officer to whom an officer in charge of a police district is subordinate may exercise the same powers as may be exercised by the officer in charge of the police district.

**Power of police to seize property suspected of being stolen.**

**390.** Any member of the Royal Brunei Police Force may seize any property which is alleged or may be suspected to have been stolen, or which is found under circumstances which create suspicion that an offence has been committed, and such member, if subordinate to the officer in charge of the nearest police station, shall forthwith report such seizure to such officer.

**Person released on bail to give address for service.**

**391.** When any person is released on bail, or on his own bond, he shall give to the Court or officer taking such bail or bond an address at which service upon him of all notices and process may be made; and in any case where such person cannot be found, or for other reasons such service on him cannot be effected, any notice or process left for such person at such address shall be deemed to have been duly served upon him.

**Power to compel restoration of abducted persons.**

**392.** Upon complaint made to a magistrate on oath of the abduction or unlawful detention of a woman or of a female child under the age of 14 years

for any unlawful purpose he may make an order for the immediate restoration of such woman to her liberty, or of such female child to her husband, parent, guardian or other person having the lawful charge of such child, and may compel compliance with such order, using such force as may be necessary.

**Compensation for giving in charge groundlessly.**

**393.** (1) Whenever any person causes a police officer to arrest another person if it appears to the Judge or magistrate who takes cognisance of the case that there was no sufficient ground for causing such arrest the Judge or magistrate may award such compensation, not exceeding \$500, to be paid by the person so causing the arrest of each person so arrested for his loss of time and any expenses incurred by him in the matter as the Judge or magistrate shall think fit.

(2) All compensation awarded under this section may be recovered as if it were a fine.

(3) Such compensation shall be no bar to an action for false imprisonment.

**Magistrate not to act where interested.**

**394.** No magistrate shall, except with the permission of the High Court, try or commit for trial any case in which he is a party or personally interested.

*Explanation* — A magistrate shall not be deemed to be a party or personally interested within the meaning of this section in any case by reason only that he is concerned therein in a public capacity, or by reason only that he has viewed the place in which any transaction material to the case is alleged to have occurred, and made an inquiry in connection with the case.

**Public servants not to bid at sales under this Code.**

**395.** A public servant, having any duty to perform in connection with the sale of any property under this Code, shall not purchase or bid for the property.



**When receivers etc. charged evidence of other cases allowed.**

**396.** Where proceedings are taken against any person for having received goods knowing them to be stolen or for having in his possession stolen property, evidence may be given at any stage of the proceedings that there was found in the possession of such person other property stolen within the preceding period of 12 months, and such evidence may be taken into consideration for the purpose of proving that such person knew the property to be stolen which forms the subject of the proceedings taken against him.

**When evidence of previous conviction may be given.**

**397.** Where proceedings are taken against any person for having received goods knowing them to be stolen or for having in his possession stolen property and evidence has been given that the stolen property has been found in his possession, then if such person has within 5 years immediately preceding been convicted of any offence involving fraud or dishonesty, evidence of such previous conviction may be given at any stage of the proceedings and may be taken into consideration for the purpose of proving that the accused knew the property which was proved to be in his possession to have been stolen.

**Forms.**

**398.** The forms in the Second Schedule, with such variation as the circumstances of each case may require, may be used for the respective purposes therein mentioned.

**Application of fines.**

**399.** Any Court imposing any fines under the authority of any law for the time being in force may award any portion thereof not exceeding half to an informer.

**Power to make rules and frame forms.**

**400.** The Chief Justice may from time to time —

- (a) make rules for the preparation and transmission of returns and statements to be prepared and submitted by Magistrates' Courts;

(b) frame forms for every proceeding in the said Courts for which he thinks a form should be provided;

(c) amend or alter the forms in the Second Schedule.

## PART X

[S 23/91]

### JURISDICTION OF COURT OF APPEAL

#### Chapter XLII

##### Review of Sentences

#### Interpretation of Chapter XLII. [S 23/91]

**401.** In this Chapter, unless the context of otherwise requires —

“respondent” means a person on whom a sentence has been passed;

“sentence” means any sentence or order made by the High Court in any trial before the High Court in the exercise of its original criminal jurisdiction.

#### Application for review of sentence to Court of Appeal. [S 23/91]

**402.** (1) The Public Prosecutor may apply to the Court of Appeal for the review of any sentence passed by the High Court, other than a sentence which is fixed by law, on the grounds that the sentence is —

- (a) not authorised by law;
- (b) wrong in principle;
- (c) manifestly excessive; or
- (d) manifestly inadequate.

(2) An application under subsection (1) shall be —

- (a) in writing signed by the Public Prosecutor;
- (b) accompanied by —

- (i) the record of the whole of the trial proceedings, or a copy of such record; and
  - (ii) any report concerning the respondent which was before the High Court, or a copy of such report; and
- (c) filed with Registrar within 21 days, or within such further time as the Court of Appeal may allow, after the date on which the sentence was passed.

(3) The Registrar shall cause to be delivered to the Public Prosecutor the documents, or copies of the documents, specified in subsection (2) within 7 days of a request therefor being made in writing to the Registrar by the Public Prosecutor.

(4) The Court of Appeal may order a respondent to be detained in custody until an order has been made under section 403(1).

(5) On the application of a respondent the Court of Appeal may admit the respondent to bail pending the hearing of the application under subsection (1).

(6) The Court of Appeal may, if it refuses an application made under subsection (1), award against the Public Prosecutor such amount of costs as it may determine.

**Review of sentence.** [S 23/91]

**403.** (1) Upon the hearing of an application under section 402(1) the Court of Appeal may, by order —

- (a) if it thinks that the sentence under review was —
  - (i) not authorised by law;
  - (ii) wrong in principle;
  - (iii) manifestly excessive; or
  - (iv) manifestly inadequate,

quash the sentence passed by the High Court and pass such other sentence (whether more or less severe) warranted in law in substitution therefor as it thinks ought to have been passed;

- (b) in any other case, refuse to alter the sentence.

(2) The Public Prosecutor and the respondent shall have the right to be heard on the hearing of the review of a sentence.

(3) The Court of Appeal may hear and determine an application for the review of a sentence notwithstanding that the respondent is not present, if the respondent has been served with the application and notice of the date of hearing.

(4) For the purpose of this section the Court of Appeal shall have the same supplemental powers as are exercisable by the High Court under this Code in relation to criminal appeals by persons convicted before the High Court, to —

(a) order the production of any document, exhibit or other thing;

(b) order the attendance and examination of any witness before the Court of Appeal;

(c) order the examination of any witness before any Judge or before any other person appointed by the Court of Appeal for the purpose, and allow the admission of any deposition to be taken as evidence before the Court of Appeal; and

(d) receive the evidence, if tendered of any witness:

Provided that in no case shall any sentence be increased on review by reason of or in consideration of any evidence that was not given before the High Court.

**Limitation.** [S 23/91]

**404.** (1) The Court of Appeal shall not review a sentence under section 403 if the respondent has appealed against the conviction in respect of which the sentence was passed, unless the appeal has been withdrawn.

(2) Nothing in section 403 shall prejudice the exercise of a right of appeal conferred under this Code or any other written law on a person convicted by the High Court, but the Court of Appeal may hear together an application for the review of a sentence and an appeal by the respondent under this Code or any other written law against the sentence.

**Chapter XLIII****Reference****Interpretation of Chapter XLIII.** [S 23/91]

**405.** In this Chapter, unless the context otherwise requires, “reference” means a reference of a point of law to the Court of Appeal under this Chapter.

**Reference to Court of Appeal.** [S 23/91]

**406.** (1) If a person (hereinafter in this Chapter referred to as “the respondent”) has been acquitted of any charge in a trial before the High Court in the exercise of its original criminal jurisdiction, the Public Prosecutor may, if he desires the opinion of the Court of Appeal on a point of law which has arisen in the case, refer the point to the Court of Appeal which shall, in accordance with this Chapter, consider the point and give its opinion on it.

(2) A reference shall —

(a) be in writing signed by the Public Prosecutor;

(b) specify the point of law referred and, where appropriate, such facts of the case as are necessary for the proper consideration of the point of law;

(c) summarise the arguments intended to be put to the court;

(d) specify the authorities intended to be cited;

(e) be entitled “Reference under the Criminal Procedure Code (Chapter 7)” together with the year and number of the reference; and

(f) be filed with the Registrar within 21 days, or within such further time as the Court of Appeal may allow, after the date on which the respondent was acquitted.

(3) No mention shall be made in the reference of the proper name of any person or place which is likely to lead to the identification of the respondent.

**Notice of reference to be served on respondent.** [S 23/91]

**407.** (1) The Registrar shall cause to be served on the respondent notice of the reference which shall also —

(a) inform the respondent that the reference will not affect the trial in relation to which it is made or any acquittal in that trial;

(b) invite the respondent, within such period as may be specified in the notice (being not less than 28 days from the date of service of the notice), to inform the Registrar if he wishes to present any argument to the Court of Appeal and, if so, whether he wishes to present such argument in person or by advocate on his behalf.

(2) The Court of Appeal shall not hear argument by the Public Prosecutor until the period specified in the notice has expired, unless the respondent agrees or has indicated that he does not wish to present any argument to the court.

**Withdrawal or amendment of reference.** [S 23/91]

**408.** (1) The Public Prosecutor may withdraw or amend the reference at any time before the Court of Appeal has begun the hearing. After that, the Public Prosecutor may withdraw or amend the reference by leave of the Court of Appeal.

(2) The Public Prosecutor shall cause notice of such withdrawal or amendment to be served on the respondent.

**Hearing.** [S 23/91]

**409.** For the purposes of its consideration of a point referred to it under this Chapter, the Court of Appeal shall hear argument —

(a) by the Public Prosecutor;

(b) if the respondent desires to present any argument, by an advocate on his behalf or by the respondent himself; and

(c) in the court so directs, by an advocate appointed as *amicus curiae* by the Registrar.

**Costs.** [S 23/91]

**410.** Where, on a point being referred to the Court of Appeal under this Chapter, the respondent appears by an advocate for the purpose of presenting any argument to the court, he shall be entitled to his costs of such sums as are reasonably sufficient to compensate him for any expenses properly incurred by him for the purpose of being represented on the reference; and any amount recoverable under this section shall be ascertained as soon as practicable by the Registrar.

**Reference not to affect trial.** [S 23/91]

**411.** A reference shall not affect the trial in relation to which the reference is made or any acquittal in that trial.

**Reservation by Judge.** [S 23/91]

**412.** (1) A Judge of the High Court may reserve for the consideration of the Court of Appeal any question of law which may arise on the trial of any charge.

(2) In exercising his power under subsection (1), the Judge may act either of his own motion or on the application of the Public Prosecutor or the defence.

(3) A Judge may, if he reserves a question of law under subsection (1) and the accused person has been convicted —

(a) postpone judgment until the question has been considered and decided; and

(b) commit the person convicted to prison or admit him to bail, with or without one or more sufficient sureties, and in such sum as he may think fit, conditioned to appear at such time or times as the Judge may direct and receive judgment.

(4) Upon consideration of a question reserved under subsection (1), the Court of Appeal may —

(a) affirm or quash the conviction or order a new trial; and

(b) make such other orders as may be necessary to give effect to its decision:

Provided that the Court of Appeal may, notwithstanding that it is of opinion that the question so reserved might be decided in favour of the convicted person, affirm the conviction if it considers that no miscarriage of justice has actually occurred.

**Powers of His Majesty.** [S 23/91]

**413.** (1) Where a person has been convicted by any court or has been found not guilty by reason of insanity, or has been found to be under disability, His Majesty may, at any time either —

(a) refer to the Court of Appeal the whole case, which shall then be treated for all purposes as an appeal to the Court of Appeal by the person; or

(b) refer to the Court of Appeal for its opinion any point arising in the case; and the Court of Appeal shall consider the point so referred and furnish His Majesty with its opinion thereon.

(2) A reference by His Majesty under this section may be made by him either on an application by the person referred to in subsection (1), or without any such application.

## Chapter XLIV

### Appeals

**General right of appeal against conviction.** [S 23/91]

**414.** A person convicted of any offence after trial in the High Court may appeal to the Court of Appeal against his conviction.

**Grounds for allowing appeal.** [S 23/91]

**415.** (1) Except as provided by this Code, the Court of Appeal shall allow an appeal against conviction if it thinks —

(a) that the conviction should be set aside on the ground that it is unsafe or unsatisfactory; or

(b) that the conviction should be set aside on the ground of a wrong decision on any question of law; or



(c) that there was a material irregularity in the course of the trial,

and in any other case shall dismiss the appeal.

(2) The Court of Appeal may, notwithstanding that it is of opinion that the point raised in the appeal might be decided in favour of the appellant, dismiss the appeal if it considers that no miscarriage of justice has actually occurred.

(3) The Court of Appeal shall, if it allows the appeal, quash the conviction.

(4) An order of the Court of Appeal quashing a conviction shall, except when under section 420 the appellant is ordered to be retried, operate as a direction to the court of trial to enter, instead of the record of conviction, a judgment and verdict of acquittal.

**Alternative offence.** [S 23/91]

**416.** (1) This section applies on an appeal against conviction, where the appellant has been convicted of an offence and the Judge could have found him guilty of some other offence, and on the finding of the Judge it appears to the Court of Appeal that the Judge must have been satisfied of facts which proved the appellant guilty of the other offence.

(2) The Court of Appeal may, instead of allowing or dismissing the appeal, substitute for the verdict found by the Judge a verdict of guilty of the other offence, and pass such sentence in substitution for the sentence passed at the trial as may be authorised by law for the other offence.

**Where appeal allowed.** [S 23/91]

**417.** (1) This section applies where on an appeal against conviction after trial in the High Court on 2 or more charges, the Court of Appeal allows the appeal in respect of one or some of the charges only.

(2) The Court of Appeal may in respect of any charge on which the appellant remains convicted pass such sentence, in substitution for any sentence passed thereon at the trial, as it thinks proper and is authorised by law for the offence of which he remains convicted on that charge (whether the sentence so substituted is more or less severe).

**Special finding.** [S 23/91]

**418.** (1) This section applies on an appeal against conviction by a person in whose case the Judge has made a special finding.

(2) If the Court of Appeal considers that a wrong conclusion has been arrived at by the Judge it may, instead of allowing the appeal, order such conclusion to be recorded as appears to it to be in law required, and pass such sentence in substitution for the sentence passed at the trial as may be authorised by law.

**Finding of insanity or unfitness to plead.** [S 23/91]

**419.** (1) Where, on an appeal against conviction, the Court of Appeal is of opinion —

(a) that the proper verdict would have been one of not guilty by reason of insanity; or

(b) that the case is not one where there should have been a verdict of acquittal, but that there should have been a finding that the accused person was under disability,

the Court of Appeal shall make an order that the appellant be admitted to a prison or hospital as the Court of Appeal may direct.

(2) On making an order under this section, the Court of Appeal may give such directions as it thinks fit for his detention pending his admission to a prison or hospital.

**Retrial.** [S 23/91]

**420.** (1) Where the Court of Appeal allows an appeal against conviction and it appears to the Court of Appeal that the interests of justice so require, it may order the appellant to be retried.

(2) A person shall not under this section be ordered to be retried for any offence other than —

(a) the offence of which has been convicted at the original trial and in respect of which his appeal is allowed as mentioned in subsection (1);

(b) an offence of which he could have been convicted at the original trial on a charge for the first-mentioned offence;

(c) an offence charged in an alternative count in respect of which the Judge did not give a verdict in consequence of convicting him of the first-mentioned offence; and

(d) any other offence which may have been disclosed by evidence adduced at the original trial.

**Supplementary provisions as to retrial.** [S 23/91]

**421.** (1) A person who is to be retried for an offence in pursuance of an order under section 420 shall be tried on a fresh charge preferred by the Public Prosecutor before the High Court.

(2) The Court of Appeal may, on ordering a retrial make such orders as appear to it to be necessary or expedient —

(a) for the custody or admission to bail of the person ordered to be retried pending his retrial; or

(b) for the retention pending retrial of any property or money forfeited, restored or paid by virtue of the original conviction or any order made on that conviction.

(3) If the person ordered to be retried was, immediately before the determination of his appeal, liable to be detained in pursuance of an order made under Chapter XXXI of this Code —

(a) that order shall continue in force pending the retrial as if the appeal had not been allowed; and

(b) any order made by the Court of Appeal under this section for his custody or admission to bail shall have effect subject to the said order.

**Appeal against sentence.** [S 23/91]

**422.** (1) A person convicted of any offence after trial in the High Court may appeal to the Court of Appeal against any sentence (not being a sentence fixed by law) passed on him for the offence.

(2) This section shall also provide rights of appeal against sentence when a person is dealt with by the High Court (otherwise than on appeal from a magistrate) for an offence of which he was not convicted by the High Court.

(3) An appeal against sentence lies under this section if an offender is committed for sentence by a magistrate under this Code or any other written law.

**Supplementary provisions as to appeal against sentence.** [S 23/91]

**423.** (1) Where the High Court has passed on an appellant 2 or more sentences in the same proceeding, an appeal against any one of those sentences shall be treated as an appeal in respect of both or all of them.

(2) On an appeal against sentence the Court of Appeal, if it considers that the appellant should be sentenced differently for an offence for which he was dealt with by the Court below, may —

(a) quash any sentence or order which is the subject of the appeal; and

(b) in place of it pass such sentence or make such order as it thinks appropriate for the case (whether more or less severe) and as the court below had power to pass or make when dealing with him for the offence.

**Appeal against finding of insanity.** [S 23/91]

**424.** A person in whose case there is returned a finding of not guilty by reason of insanity may appeal to the Court of Appeal against the finding.

**Appeal under section 424.** [S 23/91]

**425.** (1) Subject to the provisions of this section, the Court of Appeal shall allow an appeal under section 424 if it is of opinion —

(a) that the verdict should be set aside on the ground that it is unsafe or unsatisfactory; or

(b) that the order of the court giving effect to the verdict should be set aside on the ground of a wrong decision of any question of law; or

(c) that there was a material irregularity in the course of the trial,

and in any other case shall dismiss the appeal.

(2) Notwithstanding subsection (1), the Court of Appeal may dismiss an appeal under section 424 if it is of opinion that, notwithstanding the point raised in the appeal might be decided in favour of the appellant, no miscarriage of justice as actually occurred.

(3) Where apart from this subsection —

(a) an appeal under section 424 would be allowed; and

(b) none of the grounds for allowing it relates to the question of the insanity of the appellant,

the Court of Appeal may dismiss the appeal if it is of opinion that, but for the insanity of the appellant, the proper verdict would have been that he was guilty of an offence other than the offence charged.

(4) Where an appeal under section 424 is allowed, the following provisions apply —

(a) if the ground, or one of the grounds, for allowing the appeal is that the finding as to the insanity of the appellant ought not to stand and the Court of Appeal is of opinion that the proper verdict would have been that he was guilty of an offence (whether the offence charged or any other offence of which the judge could have found him guilty), the Court of Appeal —

(i) shall substitute for the verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity a verdict of guilty of that offence; and

(ii) shall have the like powers of punishing or otherwise dealing with the appellant, and other powers, as the court of trial would have had if the judge had come to the substituted verdict; and

(b) in any other case, the Court of Appeal shall substitute for the verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity a verdict of acquittal.

**Order on disposal of appeal under section 424.** [S 23/91]

**426.** (1) Where, on an appeal under section 424, the Court of Appeal is of opinion that the case is not one where there should have been a verdict of acquittal but that there should have been a finding that the accused person was under disability, the Court of Appeal shall make an order that the appellant be admitted to a prison or hospital as the Court of Appeal may direct.

(2) Where in accordance with section 425(4)(b) the Court of Appeal substitutes a verdict of acquittal, and it is of opinion —

(a) that the appellant is suffering from mental disorder of a nature or degree which warrants his detention in a hospital (with or without medical treatment); and

(b) that he ought to be so detained in the interests of his own health or safety or with a view to the protection of other person,

the Court of Appeal shall make an order that the appellant be admitted to such prison or hospital as may be specified.

(3) On making an order under this section, the Court of Appeal may give such directions as it thinks fit for his detention pending his admission to a prison or hospital.

**Right of appeal if person found incapable of making defence.** [S 23/91]

**427.** Where there has been a determination under Chapter XXXI of the question of a person's fitness to make his defence by a Judge of the High Court, the person may appeal to the Court of Appeal against the finding.

**Disposal appeal under section 427.** [S 23/91]

**428.** (1) The Court of Appeal shall allow an appeal under section 427 if it is of opinion —

(a) that the finding should be set aside on the ground that it is unsafe or unsatisfactory; or

(b) that the order giving effect to the finding should be set aside on the ground of a wrong decision on any question of law; or

(c) that there was a material irregularity in the course of the determination of the question of fitness to be tried,

and in any other case (except one to which subsection (3) applies) shall dismiss the appeal.

(2) Notwithstanding subsection (1), the Court of Appeal may dismiss the appeal if of opinion that, notwithstanding that the point raised in the appeal might be decided in favour of the appellant, no miscarriage of justice has actually occurred.

(3) An appeal under section 427 may, where the question of fitness to be tried was determined later than on the accused being charged, be allowed by the Court of Appeal (notwithstanding that the finding was properly come to) if the Court of Appeal is of opinion that the case is one in which the accused persons should have been acquitted before the question of fitness to be tried was considered; and, if an appeal is allowed under this subsection, the Court of Appeal shall, in addition to quashing the finding, direct a verdict of acquittal to be recorded (but not a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity).

(4) Subject to subsection (3), where an appeal under section 427 is allowed, the appellant may be tried for the offence with which he was charged, and the Court of Appeal may make such orders as appear to it to be necessary or expedient pending any such trial for his custody or admission to bail.

**Appeal not to be allowed on certain grounds.** [S 23/91]

**429.** Except where, in the opinion of the Court of Appeal, a miscarriage of justice has actually occurred, no appeal shall be allowed because of any —

(a) defect which, if pointed out during the progress of the trial, might have been amended by the court of trial; or

(b) informality in the swearing of a witness.

**Procedure for appeal.** [S 23/91]

**430.** (1) A person who wishes to appeal to the Court of Appeal shall give notice of appeal in such manner as may be provided by rules and orders made under section 441.

(2) Notice of appeal shall be given within 28 days from the date of the conviction, verdict or finding appealed against, or, in the case of appeal against sentence, from the date on which sentence was passed, or, in the case of an order made or treated as made on conviction, from the date of the making of the order.

(3) If sentence was passed more than 7 days after the date of conviction, verdict or finding, notice of appeal against the conviction, verdict or finding may be given within 28 days from the date on which sentence was passed.

(4) The time for giving notice under this section may be extended, either before or after it expires, by the Court of Appeal.

(5) In the case of a conviction involving a sentence of death or corporal punishment —

(a) the sentence shall not be executed until after the expiration of the time within which notice of appeal may be given; and

(b) if notice is so given, the appeal shall be heard and determined with as much expedition as is practicable, and the sentence shall not be executed until after the determination of the appeal.

**Bail.** [S 23/91]

**431.** The Court of Appeal may, if it thinks fit on the application of an appellant, admit him to bail pending the determination of his appeal.

**Groundless Appeals.** [S 23/91]

**432.** (1) If it appears to the Registrar that a notice of an appeal does not show any substantial ground of appeal, he may refer the appeal to the Court of Appeal for summary determination.

(2) If a case is referred to it under subsection (1), the Court of Appeal may, if it considers that the appeal is frivolous or vexatious and can be determined without any full hearing, dismiss the appeal summarily, without calling on anyone to attend the hearing or to appeal for the prosecution thereon.



**Preparation of case.** [S 23/91]

**433.** (1) The Registrar shall —

(a) take all necessary steps for obtaining a hearing of any appeal of which notice is given to him and which is not dismissed summarily under section 432; and

(b) obtain and lay before the Court of Appeal in proper form all documents, exhibits and other things which appear necessary for the proper determination of the appeal.

(2) Rules and orders made under section 441 may enable an appellant to obtain from the Registrar any documents or things, including copies or reproductions of documents, required for his appeal.

**Appellant may be present.** [S 23/91]

**434.** (1) Except as provided by this section, an appellant shall be entitled to be present, if he wishes it, on the hearing of his appeal, although he may be in custody.

(2) A person in custody shall not be entitled to be present —

(a) on any proceedings preliminary or incidental to an appeal; or

(b) where he is in custody in consequence of a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity or of a finding of disability,

unless the Court of Appeal gives him leave to be present.

(3) The power of the Court of Appeal to pass sentence on a person may be exercised although he is for any reason not present.

**Evidence.** [S 23/91]

**435.** (1) For the purposes of this Chapter, the Court of Appeal may —

(a) order the production of any document, exhibit or other thing connected with the proceedings, the production of which appears to it to be necessary for the determination of the case;

(b) order any witness who would have been a compellable witness in the proceedings from which the appeal lies to attend for

examination and be examined before the Court of Appeal, whether or not he was called in those proceedings; and

(c) subject to subsection (3), receive the evidence, if tendered, of any witness.

(2) Without prejudice to subsection (1), where evidence is tendered to the Court of Appeal thereunder it shall, unless it is satisfied that the evidence, if received, would not afford any ground for allowing the appeal, exercise its powers of receiving it if —

(a) it appears to it that the evidence is likely to be credible and would have been admissible in the proceedings from which the appeal lies on an issue which is the subject of the appeal; and

(b) it is satisfied that it was not adduced in those proceedings but that there is a reasonable explanation for the failure to adduce it.

(3) Subsection (1)(c) applies to any witness (including the appellant) who is competent but not compellable, and applies also to the appellant's husband or wife where the appellant makes an application for that purpose and the evidence of the husband or wife could not have been given in the proceedings from which the appeal lies except on such an application.

(4) For the purposes of this Chapter, the Court of Appeal may order the examination of any witness whose attendance might be required under subsection (1)(b) to be conducted, in manner provided by rules and orders made under section 441, before any Judge or other person appointed by the Court of Appeal for the purpose, and allow the admission of any depositions so taken as evidence before the Court of Appeal.

**Effect of appeal on sentence.** [S 23/91]

**436.** (1) The time during which an appellant is in custody pending the determination of his appeal shall, subject to any direction which the Court of Appeal may give to the contrary, be reckoned as part of the term of any sentence to which he is for the time being subject.

(2) Where the Court of Appeal gives a contrary direction under subsection (1), it shall state its reasons for doing so.

(3) Where an appellant is admitted to bail under section 431, the time during which he is at large after being admitted to bail shall be

disregarded in computing the term of any sentence to which he is for the time being subject.

(4) The term of any sentence passed by the Court of Appeal shall, unless the Court of Appeal otherwise directs, begin to run from the time when it would have begun to run if passed in the proceedings from which the appeal lies.

**Restitution.** [S 23/91]

**437.** (1) The operation of an order for the restitution of property to a person made on a conviction by the High Court shall (unless the court of trial directs to the contrary in any case in which, in its opinion, the title to the property is not in dispute) be suspended —

(a) in any case, until the expiration of 28 days from the date of conviction; and

(b) where notice of appeal is given within 28 days from the date conviction, until the determination of the appeal.

(2) In cases where the operation of such an order is suspended until the determination of the appeal, the order shall not take effect as to the property in question if the conviction is quashed on appeal.

(3) Provision may be made by rules and orders made under section 441 for securing the safe custody of any property, pending the suspension of the operation of any such order.

(4) The Court of Appeal may be order annual or vary any order made by the court of trial for the restitution of property to any person, although the conviction is not quashed; and the order, if annulled, shall not take effect and, if varied, shall take effect as so varied.

**Costs.** [S 23/91]

**438.** (1) This section applies to any appeal —

(a) under section 414 against conviction;

(b) under section 412 against a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity;

(c) under section 426 against a finding that the appellant is under disability.

(2) Where an appeal to which this section applies is allowed, the Court of Appeal may, subject to subsection (3), order the payment out of the public revenue of the costs of the appellant.

(3) No order shall be made under this section where —

(a) in the case of an appeal referred to in subsection (1)(a), the appellant is ordered under section 420 to be retried;

(b) in the case of an appeal referred to in subsection (1)(b), the provisions of section 425(4)(a) apply; or

(c) in the case of an appeal referred to in subsection (1)(c), the provisions of section 428(4) apply.

(4) The costs payable under this section shall be such sums as appear to the Court of Appeal reasonably sufficient to compensate the appellant for any expenses properly incurred by him in the appeal, including any proceedings preliminary or incidental thereto or in the court of trial or before a magistrate.

(5) The amount of costs ordered to be paid under this section shall, except where the amount is fixed by the Court of Appeal, be ascertained by the Registrar.

## Chapter LXV

### General

#### **Powers of single Judge.** [S 23/91]

**439.** (1) Those powers of the Court of Appeal under this Part which are specified in subsection (2) may be exercised by a single Judge of the High Court or of the Court of Appeal in the same manner as they may be exercised by the Court of Appeal and subject to the same provision.

(2) The said powers are the following —

(a) to extend the time within which notice of appeal may be given;

- (b) to allow an appellant to be present at any proceedings;
- (c) to order a witness to attend for examination;
- (d) to admit an appellant to bail;
- (e) to make orders under section 421(2) and discharge or vary such orders;
- (f) to give directions under section 436(1).
- (g) to make order under section 438 for the payment of costs;
- (h) to order a respondent to be detained in custody under section 402(4).

(3) If the single Judge refuses an application by an appellant or applicant to exercise in his favour any of the powers above specified, the appellant or applicant shall be entitled to have the application determined by the Court of Appeal.

**Practice and Procedure.** [S 23/91]

**440.** Subject to this Code, and to any other written law, the practice and procedure to be followed in the Court of Appeal shall be that which is from time to time in force in England for similar matters, so far as this may be possible.

**Rules and Orders.** [S 23/91]

**441.** (1) The Chief Justice may from time to time make rules and orders governing the practice and procedure to be followed under this Part.

- (2) Such rules and orders may provide for —
  - (a) regulating and prescribing forms to be used in the Court of Appeal;
  - (b) the times within which documents must be filed or notice given;
  - (c) the duties of the officers of the Court of Appeal;
  - (d) the manner in which cases and arguments are to be presented;

(e) generally for the better carrying out of the provisions of this Code in relation to criminal matters in the Court of Appeal.

**FIRST SCHEDULE**

**(section 8(1)(b))**

[S 27/88]

[S 48/89]

**TABULAR STATEMENT OF OFFENCE UNDER THE PENAL CODE (CHAPTER 22)**

*Explanatory Note* — 1. The entries in the second and seventh columns of this Schedule, headed respectively “Offence” and “Maximum Punishment under the Penal Code”, are not intended as definitions of the offences and punishment described in the several corresponding sections of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), or even as abstracts of those sections, but merely as references to the subject of the section, the number of which is given in the first column.

2. The entries in the third column of this Schedule are not intended in any way to restrict the powers of arrest without warrant which may be lawfully exercised by Police Officers.

3. The eight column must be read in conjunction with sections 8 and 9 of the Code. All cases under the Penal Code (Chapter 22) may be tried by the High Court and when a Court of a Magistrate is mentioned it implies not that the High Court has no jurisdiction but that the Court of a Magistrate has concurrent jurisdiction with the High Court to try the case. Where the maximum punishment prescribed may be awarded by the Court of a Magistrate the case should ordinarily be tried by that Court, but where the maximum punishment is greater than that which the Court of a Magistrate may award it is a matter of discretion which Court should try the case. (See section 189 of the Code).

**CHAPTER V — ABETMENT**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
109	Abetment of any offence, if the act abetted is committed in consequence, and where no express provision is made for its punishment	May arrest without warrant if arrest for the offence abetted may be made without warrant, but not otherwise	According as a warrant or summons may issue for the offence abetted	According as the offence abetted is bailable or not	According as the offence abetted is compoundable or not	The same punishment as for the offence abetted	The Court by which the offence abetted is triable
110	Abetment of any offence, if the person abetted does the act with a different intention from that of the abettor	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
111	Abetment of any offence, when one act is abetted and a different act is done; subject to the proviso	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	The same punishment as for the offence intended to be abetted	Ditto
113	Abetment of any offence, when an effect is caused by the act abetted different from that intended by the abettor	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	The same punishment as for the offence committed	Ditto
114	Abetment of any offence, if abettor is present when offence is committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
115	Abetment of any offence, punishable with death or with imprisonment for 15 years, if the offence be not committed in consequence of the abetment	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 214

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**



**CHAPTER V — ABETMENT — (continued)**

115	If an act which causes harm be done in consequence of the abetment	May arrest without warrant if arrest for the offence abetted may be made without warrant, but not otherwise	According as a warrant or summons may issue for the offence abetted	Not bailable	According as the offence abetted is compoundable or not	Imprisonment for 14 years and fine	The Court by which the offence abetted is triable
116	Abetment of an offence, punishable with imprisonment, if the offence be not committed in consequence of the abetment	Ditto	Ditto	According as the offence abetted is bailable or not	Ditto	Imprisonment extending to a quarter part of the longest term and of any description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto
116	If the abettor or the person abetted be a public servant whose duty it is to prevent the offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment extending to half of the longest term and of any description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto
117	Abetting the commission of an offence by the public, or by more than 10 persons	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
118	Concealing a design to commit an offence punishable with death or imprisonment for 15 years if the offence be committed	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	According as the abetted is compoundable or not	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
118	If the offence be not committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
119	A public servant concealing a design to commit an offence which it is his duty to prevent, if the offence be committed	Ditto	Ditto	According as the offence abetted is bailable or not	Ditto	Imprisonment extending to half of the longest term and of any description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto
119	If the offence be punishable with death or imprisonment for 15 years	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 215

LAW OF BRUNEI

## CHAPTER V — ABETMENT — (continued)

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
119	If the offence be not committed	May arrest without warrant if arrest for the offence abetted may be made without warrant, but not otherwise	According as a warrant or summons may issue for the offence abetted	According as the offence abetted is bailable or not	According as the offence abetted is compoundable or not	Imprisonment extending to a quarter part of the longest term and of any description provided for the offence and fine	The Court by which the offence abetted is triable
120	Concealing a design to commit an offence punishable with imprisonment, if the offence be committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
120	If the offence be not committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment extending to one eighth part of the longest term and of the description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER VA — CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY

120B	Criminal conspiracy to commit an offence punishable with death or imprisonment for 2 years or upwards	May arrest without warrant if arrest for the offence which is the object of the conspiracy may be made without warrant, but not otherwise	According as a warrant or summons may issue for the offence which is the object of the conspiracy	According as the offence which is the object of the conspiracy is bailable or not	Not compoundable	The same punishment as for the abetment of the offence	High Court where the offence which is the object of the conspiracy is triable exclusively by such Court. In all other cases High Court or Court of a Magistrate
	Criminal conspiracy in any other case	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER VI — OFFENCES AGAINST THE STATE

121	Waging war against His Majesty	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Death, or imprisonment for life	High Court
121A	Conspiracy to commit offences punishable by section 121	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
122	Collecting, men, arms, or ammunition or otherwise preparing to wage war against His Majesty	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
123	Concealing the existence of a design to wage war	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER VII — OFFENCES RELATING TO THE ARMY, NAVY, AIR FORCE AND POLICE

131	Abetting mutiny, or attempting to seduce an officer, soldier or sailor from his allegiance or duty	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court
132	Abetment of mutiny, if mutiny is committed in consequence thereof	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death or imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
133	Abetment of an assault by an officer, soldier or sailor on his superior officer, when in execution of his office	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
134	Abetment of such assault, if the assault is committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
135	Abetment of the desertion of an officer, soldier or sailor	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

CHAPTER VII — OFFENCES RELATING TO THE ARMY, NAVY, AIR FORCE AND POLICE — (continued)							
1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
136	Harbouring such an officer, soldier or sailor who has deserted	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
137	Deserter concealed on board merchant-vessel, through negligence of master or person in thereof	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Fine of \$4,000	Ditto
138	Abatement of act of insubordination by an officer, soldier or sailor, if the offence be committed in consequence	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Ditto
140	Wearing the dress or carrying any token used by a soldier, with intent that it may be believed that he is such a soldier	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
CHAPTER VIII — OFFENCES AGAINST THE PUBLIC TRANQUILITY							
143	Being member of an unlawful assembly	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
144	Joining an unlawful assembly armed with any deadly weapon	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 218

Criminal Procedure Code

LAW OF BRUNEI

CAP. 71

**CHAPTER VIII — OFFENCES AGAINST THE PUBLIC TRANQUILLITY — (continued)**

145	Joining or continuing in an unlawful assembly, knowing that it has been commanded to disperse	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
147	Rioting	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
148	Rioting, armed with any deadly weapon	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
149	If an offence be committed by any member of an unlawful assembly, every other member of such assembly shall be guilty of the offence	According as arrest may be made without warrant for the offence or not	According as a warrant or summons may issue for the offence abetted	According as the offence is bailable or not	Ditto	The same as for the offence	The Court by which the offence is triable
150	Hiring, engaging or employing persons to take part in an unlawful assembly	May arrest without warrant	According to the offence committed by the person hired, engaged or employed	Ditto	Ditto	The same as for a member of such assembly, and for any offence committed by any member of such assembly	Ditto
151	Knowingly joining or continuing in any assembly of 5 or more persons after it has been commanded to disperse	Ditto	Summons	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Court of a Magistrate
152	Assaulting or obstructing public servant when suppressing riot etc.	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
153	Wantonly giving provocation with intent to cause riot if rioting be committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
153	If not committed	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto
153A	Promoting enmity between classes	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 219

LAW OF BRUNEI

**CHAPTER VIII — OFFENCES AGAINST THE PUBLIC TRANQUILLITY — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
154	Owner or occupier of land not giving information of riot etc.	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Fine of \$4,000	Court of a Magistrate
155	Person for whose benefit or on whose behalf a riot takes place not using all lawful means to prevent it	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine	Ditto
156	Agent of owner or occupier for whose benefit a riot is committed not using all lawful means to prevent it	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
157	Harbouring persons hired for an unlawful assembly	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Ditto
158	Being hired to take part in an unlawful assembly or riot	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
158	Or to go armed	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
160	Committing affray	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 220

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

**CHAPTER IX — OFFENCES BY OR RELATING TO PUBLIC SERVANTS**

161	Being or expecting to be a public servant, and taking a gratification other than legal remuneration in respect of an official act	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
162	Taking a gratification in order by corrupt or illegal means to influence a public servant	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
163	Taking a gratification for the exercise of personal influence a public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
164	Abetment by a public servant of the offences defined in the last 2 preceding clauses with reference to himself	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
165	Public servant obtaining any valuable thing, without consideration, from a person concerned in any proceeding or business transacted by such public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
166	Public servant disobeying a direction of the law with intent to cause injury to any person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
167	Public servant framing an incorrect document with intent to cause injury	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
168	Public servant unlawfully engaging in trade	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER IX — OFFENCES BY OR RELATING TO PUBLIC SERVANTS — (continued)

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
169	Public servant unlawfully buying or bidding for property	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine, and confiscation of property if purchased	Court of a Magistrate
170	Personating a public servant	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
171	Wearing garb or carrying token used by public servant with fraudulent intent	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER X — CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS

172	Absconding to avoid service of summons or other proceeding from a public servant	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
172	If summons or notice require attendance in person etc. in a Court of Justice	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
173	Preventing the service or the affixing of any summons or notice, or the removal of it when it has been affixed, or preventing a proclamation	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto



**CHAPTER X — CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS — (continued)**

173	If summons or notice requires attendance in person etc. in a Court of Justice	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
174	Not obeying a legal order to attend at a certain place in person or by agent, or departing therefrom without authority	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto
174	If the order requires personal attendance etc. in a Court of Justice	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
175	Intentionally omitting to produce a document to a public servant by a person legally bound to produce or deliver such document	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$2,000	Ditto
175	If the document is required to be produced in or delivered to a Court of Justice	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
176	Intentionally omitting to give notice or information to a public servant by a person legally bound to give such notice or information	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$2,000	Ditto
176	If the notice or information required respects the commission of an offence etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
177	Knowingly furnishing false information to a public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 223

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER X — CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
177	If the information required respects the commission of an offence etc.	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
178	Refusing oath when duly required to take oath by a public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Court in which the offence is committed
179	Being legally bound to state truth, and refusing to answer questions	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
180	Refusing to sign a statement made to a public servant when legally required to do so	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 months and fine of \$2,000	Ditto
181	Knowingly stating to a public servant on oath as true that which is false	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
182	Giving false information to a public servant in order to cause him to use his lawful power to the injury or annoyance of any person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
183	Resistance to the taking of property by the lawful authority of a public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 224

*Criminal Procedure Code*

CAP. 7]

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER X — CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS — (continued)**

184	Obstructing sale of property offered for sale by authority of a public servant	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$2,000	Court of a Magistrate
185	Bidding, by a person under a legal incapacity to purchase it, for property at a lawfully authorised sale, or bidding without intending to perform the obligations incurred thereby	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$800	Ditto
186	Obstructing public servant in discharge of his public functions	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 months and fine of \$2,000	Ditto
187	Omission to assist public servant when bound by law to give such assistance	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$800	Ditto
187	Wilfully neglecting to aid a public servant who demands aid in the execution of process, the prevention of offence etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
188	Disobedience to an order lawfully promulgated by a public servant, if such disobedience causes obstruction, annoyance or injury to persons lawfully employed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one month and fine of \$800	Ditto
188	If such disobedience causes danger to human life, health or safety etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$4,000	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 225

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

## CHAPTER X — CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS — (continued)

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
189	Threatening a public servant with injury to him, or one in whom he is interested, to induce him to do any official act	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
190	Threatening any person to induce him to refrain from making a legal application for protection from injury	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

## CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE

193	Giving or fabricating false evidence in a judicial proceeding	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
193	Giving or fabricating false evidence in any other case	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
194	Giving or fabricating false evidence with intent to cause any person to be convicted of a capital offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court
194	If innocent person be thereby convicted and executed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death, or as above	Ditto

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

195	Giving or fabricating false evidence with intent to procure conviction of an offence punishable with imprisonment for 7 years upwards	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	The same as for the offence	The Court by which the offence is triable
196	Using in a judicial proceeding evidence known to be false or fabricated	Ditto	Ditto	According as the offence of giving such evidence is bailable or not	Ditto	The same as for giving or fabricating false evidence	High Court
197	Knowingly issuing or signing a false certificate relating to any fact of which such certificate is by law admissible in evidence	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	The same as for giving false evidence	Court of a Magistrate
198	Using as a true certificate one known to be false in a material point	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
199	False statement made in any declaration which is by law receivable as evidence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
200	Using as true any such declaration known to be false	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
201	Causing disappearance of evidence of an offence committed, or giving false information touching it, to screen the offender, if a capital offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court

**CAP. 71**

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**[2001 Ed. p. 227**

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

*B.L.R.O. 3/2001*

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
201	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	High Court
201	If punishable with less than 10 years imprisonment	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for a quarter of the longest term, and of the description provided for the offence and fine	High Court or Court of a Magistrate
202	Intentional omission to give information of an offence by a person legally bound to inform	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Court of a Magistrate
203	Giving false information respecting an offence committed	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
204	Secreting or destroying any document to prevent its production as evidence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
205	False personation for the purpose of any act or proceeding in a suit or criminal prosecution, or for becoming bail or security	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
206	Fraudulent removal or concealment etc. of property to prevent its seizure as a forfeiture, or in satisfaction of a fine under sentence, or in execution of a decree	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 228

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

207	Claiming, property without right or practising deception touching any right to it, to prevent its being taken as a forfeiture, or in satisfaction of a fine under sentence, or in execution of a decree	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
208	Fraudulently suffering a decree to pass for a sum not due, or suffering decree to be executed after it has been satisfied	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
209	False claim in a Court of Justice	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
210	Fraudulently obtaining a decree for a sum not due, or causing a decree to be executed after it has been satisfied	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
211	False charge of offence made with intent to injure	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
211	If offences charged be punishable with imprisonment for 7 years and upwards	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
211	If offences charged be capital, or punishable with imprisonment for 15 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
212	Harbouring an offender, if the offence be capital	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
212	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 229

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
212	If punishable with imprisonment for one year and not for 10 years	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for a quarter of the longest term, and of the description provided for the offence and fine	Court of a Magistrate
213	Taking gift etc. to screen an offender from punishment, if the offence be capital	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
213	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
213	If punishable with imprisonment for less than 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for a quarter of the longest term, and of the description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto
214	Offering gift or restoration of property in consideration of screening offender, if the offence be capital	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
214	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
214	If punishable with imprisonment for less than 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for a quarter of the longest term, and of the description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 230

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**



**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

215	Taking gift to help to recover movable property of which a person has been deprived by an offence, without causing apprehension of offender	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
216	Harbouring an offender who has escaped from whose apprehension has been ordered, if the offence be capital	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
216	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
216	If punishable with imprisonment for one year and not for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for a quarter of the longest term, and of the description provided for the offence and fine	Ditto
216A	Harbouring gang-robbers	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
216B	Harbouring suspected bad characters	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine and cancellation of any licence for sale of intoxicating liquors etc.	Court of a Magistrate
217	Public servant disobeying a direction of law with intent to save person from punishment, or property from forfeiture	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
218	Public servant framing an incorrect record or writing with intent to save person from punishment, or property from forfeiture	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 231

LAW OF BRUNEI

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
219	Public servant in a judicial proceeding corruptly making and pronouncing an order, report, verdict or decision which he knows to be contrary to law	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
220	Commitment for trial or confinement by any person having authority who knows that he is acting contrary to law	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
221	Intentional omission to apprehend on the part of a public servant bound by law to apprehend an offender, if the offence be capital	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
221	If punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
221	If punishable with imprisonment for less than 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
222	Intentional omission to apprehend on the part of a public servant bound by law to apprehend person under sentence of a Court of Justice, if under sentence of death	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court

[2001 Ed. p. 232

*Criminal Procedure Code*

CAP. 7]

LAW OF BRUNEI

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

222	If under sentence of imprisonment for 10 years or upwards	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
222	If under sentence of imprisonment for less than 10 years, or lawfully committed to custody	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
223	Escape from confinement negligently suffered by a public servant	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
224	Resistance or obstruction by a person to his lawful apprehension or escaping from custody	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
225	Resistance or obstruction to the lawful apprehension of another person, or rescuing him from lawful custody	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
225	If charged with an offence punishable with imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
225	If charged with a capital offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
225	If the person is sentenced to imprisonment for 10 years or upwards	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
225	If under sentence of death	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
225A	Intentional omission to apprehend, or sufferance of escape, on part of public servant	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 233

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XI — FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE —(continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
225A	Negligent omission to do same	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
225B	Resistance or obstruction to lawful apprehension, or escape or rescue, in cases not otherwise provided for	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Ditto
226	Unlawful return from deportation	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
227	Violation of condition of remission of punishment	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Punishment of original sentence; or, if part of the punishment has been undergone, the residue	The Court by which the original offence was triable
228	Intentional insult or interruption to a public servant sitting in any stage of a judicial proceeding	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
228A	Contempt of Court not otherwise provided for	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
229	Personation of an assessor	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
229A	Offences for which no special punishment is provided	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine of \$5,000	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 234

*Criminal Procedure Code*

CAP. 7]

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XII — OFFENCES RELATING TO COIN AND GOVERNMENT STAMPS**

232	Counterfeiting or performing any part of the process of counterfeiting coin	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court
234	Making, buying or selling instrument for the purpose of counterfeiting coin	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
235	Possession of instrument or material for the purpose of using the same for counterfeiting coin	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
236	Abetting in Brunei Darussalam the counterfeiting out of Brunei Darussalam of coin	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	The punishment provided for abetting the counterfeiting of such coin within Brunei Darussalam	Ditto
238	Import or export of counterfeiting coin, knowing the same to be counterfeit	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
240	Delivery of coin processed with knowledge that it is counterfeit	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
241	Delivery of coins as genuine, which, when first processed, the deliverer did not know to be counterfeit	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine of 10 times the value of the coin	Court of a Magistrate
243	Possession of counterfeit coin by person who knew it to be counterfeit when he became possessed thereof	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court

**CAP. 71**

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**[2001 Ed. p. 235**

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

*B.L.R.O. 3/2001*

**CHAPTER XII — OFFENCES RELATING TO COIN AND GOVERNMENT STAMPS — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
247	Fraudulently or dishonestly diminishing weight or altering the composition of coin	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
249	Altering appearance of coin with intent that it shall pass as coin of a different description	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
251	Delivery of coin possessed with the knowledge that it is altered	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
253	Possession of coin by person who knew it to be altered when he became possessed thereof	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
254	Delivery to another of coin as genuine which, when first possessed the deliverer did not know to be altered	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine of 10 times the value of the coin	Ditto
255	Counterfeiting a Government stamp	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
256	Having possession of an instrument or material for the purpose of counterfeiting a stamp	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 236

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

**CHAPTER XII — OFFENCES RELATING TO COIN AND GOVERNMENT STAMPS — (continued)**

257	Making, buying or selling instrument for the purpose of counterfeiting a Government stamp	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
258	Sale of counterfeit Government stamp	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
259	Having possession of a counterfeit Government stamp	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
260	Using as genuine a Government stamp, known to be counterfeit	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
261	Effecting any writing from a substance bearing a Government stamp, or removing from a document a stamp used for it with intent to cause loss to Government	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
262	Using a Government stamp known to have been used before	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
263	Erasure of mark denoting that stamp has been used	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
263A	Making, using etc. fictitious stamp	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine of \$5,000 and confiscation of material	Ditto
263B	Selling articles bearing designs resembling currency	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months	Ditto

**CHAPTER XIII — OFFENCES RELATING TO WEIGHTS AND MEASURES**

264	Fraudulent use of false instrument for weighing	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
-----	---	----------------------------------	---------	----------	------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------------

CHAPTER XIII — OFFENCES RELATING TO WEIGHTS AND MEASURES — *(continued)*

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
265	Fraudulent use of false weight or measure	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
266	Being in possession of false weights or measures for fraudulent use	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
267	Making or selling false weights or measures for fraudulent use	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

## CHAPTER XIV — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE, DECENCY AND MORALS

269	Negligently doing any act known to be likely to spread infection of any disease dangerous to life	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
270	Malignantly doing any act known to be likely to spread infection of any disease dangerous to life	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
271	Knowingly disobeying any quarantine rule	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto
272	Adulterating food or drink intended for sale, so as to make the same noxious	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto



**CHAPTER XIV — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE,  
DECENCY AND MORALS — (continued)**

273	Selling any food or drink as food and drink, knowing the same to be noxious	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
274	Adulterating any drug or medical preparation intended for sale so as to lessen its efficiency, or to change its operation, or to make it noxious	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
275	Offering for sale or issuing from a dispensary any drug or medical preparation known to have been adulterated	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
276	Knowingly selling or issuing from a dispensary any drug or medical preparation as a different drug or medical preparation	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine of \$4,000	Ditto
276A	Not being a medical practitioner, using forceps in the delivery of a child	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine of \$8,000	Ditto
277	Defiling the water of a public spring or reservoir	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto
277A (1)	Offences caused by fire	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine of \$100,000	Ditto
277A (2)	Offences caused by fire	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment of 5 years and fine	Ditto
278	Making atmosphere noxious to health	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine of \$100,000	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 239

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XIV — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE,  
DECENCY AND MORALS — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
279	Driving or riding on a public way so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life etc.	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
280	Navigating any vessel so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine of \$10,000	Ditto
281	Exhibition of a false light, mark or buoy	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
282	Conveying for hire any person by water in a vessel in such a state, or so loaded, as to endanger his life	Ditto	Summons	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
283	Causing danger, obstruction or injury in any public way or line of navigation	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine	Ditto
284	Dealing with any poisonous substance so as to endanger human life etc.	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
285	Dealing with fire or any combustible matter so as to endanger human life etc.	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 240

Criminal Procedure Code

LAW OF BRUNEI

CAP. 71

**CHAPTER XIV — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE,  
DECENCY AND MORALS — (continued)**

286	So dealing with any explosive substance	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
287	So dealing with any machinery	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
288	A person omitting to guard against probabel danger to human life by the fall of any building over which he has a right entitling him to pull it down or repair it	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
289	A person omitting to take order with any animal in his possession, so as to guard against danger to human life, or of griveous hurt from such animal	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
290	Committing a public nuisance	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Fine	Ditto
291	Continuance of nuisance after injunction to discontinue	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
292	Sale etc. of obscene books	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
293	Having in possession obscene books etc. for sale or exhibition	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
294	Obscene songs	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
294A	Loitering of soliciting for purpose of prostitution etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine not less than \$500 and not more than \$5,000	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 241

LAW OF BRUNEI

**CHAPTER XIV — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE,  
DECENCY AND MORALS — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
294A	In the case of second or subsequent conviction	—	—	—	—	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine not less than \$1,000 and not more than \$10,000	—

**CHAPTER XV — OFFENCES RELATING TO RELIGION**

295	Destroying, damaging or defiling a place of worship or sacred object with intent to insult the religion of any class or persons	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
296	Causing a disturbance to an assembly engaged in religious worship	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
297	Trespassing in place of worship or sepulchre, disturbing funeral with intention to wound the feelings or to insult the religion of any person, or offering indignity to a human corpse	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Ditto
297A	Interference with grave or human remains	Ditto	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court

## CHAPTER XV — OFFENCES RELATING TO RELIGION — (continued)

298	Uttering any word or making any sound in the hearing, or making any gesture or placing any object in the sight of any person, with intention to wound his religious feelings	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compondable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
-----	--	----------------------------------	---------	----------	-------------	------------------------------------	-----------------------

CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY  
OFFENCES AFFECTING LIFE

302	Murder	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Death	High Court
304(1)	Culpable homicide not amounting to murder, if act by which the death is caused is done with the intention of causing death etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
304(2)	If act is done with knowledge that it is likely to cause death, but without any intention to cause death etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
304A(1)	Causing death by rash or negligent driving of motor vehicles or rash or negligent use of firearms or explosive	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
304A(2)	Causing death by rash or negligent act	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
305	Abetment of suicide committed by a child, or insane or delirious person or an idiot, or a person intoxicated	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death or imprisonment for life	High Court

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**

**OFFENCES AFFECTING LIFE**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
306	Abetting the commission of suicide	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
307	Attempting to murder	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 20 years and fine	Ditto
307	If such act cause hurt to any person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
307	Attempt to murder by convict undergoing sentence of 15 years' imprisonment, if hurt is caused	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death, or as above	Ditto
308	Attempt to commit culpable homicide. (Where hurt not caused to any person)	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
308	If such act cause hurt to any person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
308A	Infanticide	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
309	Attempt to commit suicide	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate

**CAUSING OF MISCARRIAGE; INJURIES TO UNBORN CHILDREN; EXPOSURE OF INFANTS; AND CONCEALMENT OF BIRTH**

312	Causing miscarriage. (Where woman not quick with child)	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
-----	---	----------------------------	---------	----------	------------------	-----------------------------------	-------

[2001 Ed. p. 244

Criminal Procedure Code

LAWS OF BRUNEI

CAP. 7]

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**  
**CAUSING OF MISCARRIAGE; INJURIES TO UNBORN CHILDREN; EXPOSURE OF INFANTS; AND CONCEALMENT OF BIRTH**

312	If woman be quick with child	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
313	Causing miscarriage without woman's consent	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
314	Death caused by an act done with intent to cause miscarriage	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
314	If act done without woman's consent	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
315	Act done with intent to prevent a child being born alive, or to cause it to die after its birth	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
316	Causing death of a quick unborn child by an act amounting to culpable homicide	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
317	Exposure of a child under 12 years of age by parent or person having care of it with intention of wholly abandoning it	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
318	Concealment of birth by secret disposal of dead	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

**HURT**

323	Voluntarily causing hurt	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
324	Voluntarily causing hurt by dangerous weapons or means	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping	Ditto

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**

**HURT**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
325	Voluntarily causing grievous hurt	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable when permission is given	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	High Court
326	Voluntarily causing grievous hurt by dangerous weapons or means	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	Ditto
327	Voluntarily causing hurt to extort property or a valuable security, or to constrain to do anything which is illegal or which may facilitate the commission of an offence	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	Ditto
328	Administering stupefying drug with intent to cause hurt etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
329	Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to extort property or a valuable security, or to constrain to do anything which is illegal, or which may facilitate the commission of an offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	Ditto
330	Voluntarily causing hurt to extort confession or information or to compel restoration of property etc.	Ditto	Summons	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 246

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**



**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**

**HURT**

331	Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to extort confession or information or compel restoration of property etc.	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	High Court
332	Voluntarily causing hurt to deter public servant from his duty	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
333	Voluntary causing grievous hurt to deter public servant from his duty	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	High Court
334	Voluntary causing hurt on grave and sudden provocation not intending to hurt any other than the person who gave the provocation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Court of a Magistrate
335	Causing grievous hurt on grave and sudden provocation not intending to hurt any other than the person who gave the provocation	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Compoundable when permission is given	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
336	Doing any act which endangers human life or the personal safety of others	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine of \$1,000	Ditto
337	Causing hurt by an act which endangers human life etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Compoundable when permission is given	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Ditto
338	Causing grievous hurt by an act which endangers human life etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 247

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**

**WRONGFUL RESTRAINT AND WRONGFUL CONFINEMENT**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
341	Wrongfully restraining any person	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
342	Wrongfully confining any person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
343	Wrongfully confining for 3 or more days	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
344	Wrongfully confining for 10 or more days	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping with not less than 3 strokes	Ditto
345	Keeping any person in wrongful confinement, knowing that a writ has been issued for his liberation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years, in addition to imprisonment under any other section	Ditto
346	Wrongful confinement in secret	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
347	Wrongful confinement for the purpose of extorting property or constraining to an illegal act etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping with not less than 3 strokes	Ditto
348	Wrongful confinement for the purpose of extorting confession or information, or of compelling restoration of property etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping with not less than 3 strokes	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 248

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

## CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)

## CRIMINAL FORCE AND ASSAULT

352	Assault or use of criminal force otherwise than on grave provocation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
353	Assault or use of criminal force to deter a public servant from discharge of his duty	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Ditto	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto
354	Assault or use of criminal force to a person with intent to outrage the modesty of that person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping	Ditto
355	Assault or criminal force with intent to dishonour a person, otherwise than on grave and sudden provocation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Compoundable	Ditto	Ditto
356	Assault or criminal force in attempt to commit theft of property worn or carried by a person	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Ditto	Ditto
357	Assault or use of criminal force in attempt wrongfully to confine a person	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and whipping	Ditto
358	Assault or use of criminal force on grave and sudden provocation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Ditto	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine of \$2,000	Ditto

## KIDNAPPING, ABDUCTION, SLAVERY AND FORCED LABOUR

363	Kidnapping	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
364	Kidnapping or abducting in order to murder	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death	Ditto

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**  
**KIDNAPPING, ABDUCTION, SLAVERY AND FORCED LABOUR**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
365	Kidnapping or abducting with intent secretly and wrongfully to confine a person	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	High Court
366	Kidnapping or abducting a woman to compel her marriage or to cause her defilement etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
366A	Procuration of minor girl	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
366B	Importation of girl from foreign country	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
367	Kidnapping or abducting in order to subject a person to grievous hurt, slavery etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
368	Concealing or keeping in confinement a kidnaped person	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Punishment for kidnapping or abduction	Ditto
369	Kidnapping or abducting a child with intent to take property from the person of such child	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	Ditto
370	Buying or disposing of any person as a slave	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 250

Criminal Procedure Code

LAWS OF BRUNEI

CAP. 71

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)****KIDNAPPING, ABDUCTION, SLAVERY AND FORCED LABOUR**

371	Habitual dealing in slaves	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	High Court
372	Selling or letting to hire a minor for purposes of prostitution etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
373	Buying or obtaining possession of a minor for the same purposes	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
373A	Importing women by fraud with intent etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
374	Unlawful compulsory labour	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto

**RAPE, UNNATURAL OFFENCES, INCEST**

376	Rape	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	High Court
377	Unnatural offences	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
377A	Incest	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Court of a Magistrate

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY****THEFT**

379	Theft	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Any magistrate
380	Theft in a building, tent or vessel	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
381	Theft by clerk or servant of property in possession of master or employer	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Court of a Magistrate

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)**

**THEFT**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
382	Theft, preparation having been made for causing death or hurt, or restraint, or fear of death or of hurt or of restraint, in order to the committing of such theft or to retiring after committing it, or to retaining property taken by it	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	High Court
384	Extortion	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment of not less than 2 years and not more than 7 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
385	Putting or attempting to put in fear or injury, in order to commit extortion	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment of not less than 3 years and not more than 5 years and whipping	Ditto
386	Extortion by putting a person in fear of death or grievous hurt	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment of not less than 5 years and not more than 15 years and whipping	High Court
387	Putting or attempting to put a person in fear of death or grievous hurt, in order to commit extortion	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment of not less than 3 years and not more than 15 years and whipping	Ditto
388	Extortion by threat of accusation of an offence punishable with death, or imprisonment for 10 years	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 252

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

**CHAPTER XVI — OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY — (continued)**

**THEFT**

388	If the offence threatened be an unnatural offence	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	High Court
389	Putting a person in fear of accusation of offence punishable with death, or with imprisonment for 10 years, in order to commit extortion	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	Ditto
389	If the offence be an unnatural offence	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	Ditto

**ROBBERY AND GANG-ROBBERY**

392	Robbery	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	High Court
393	Attempt to commit robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
394	Person voluntarily causing hurt in committing or attempting to commit robbery, or any other person jointly concerned in such robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
395	Gang robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
396	Gang robbery with murder	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Death	Ditto
397	Robbery or gang robbery or attempted robbery or gang robbery with attempt to cause death or grievous hurt	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for not less than 7 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	Ditto

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)**

**ROBBERY AND GANG ROBBERY**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
398	Robbery or gang robbery or attempted robbery or gang robbery when armed with deadly weapon	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for not less than 7 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	High Court
399	Making preparation to commit gang robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping with not less than 12 strokes	Ditto
400	Belonging to a gang of persons associated for the purpose of habitually committing gang robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	Ditto
401	Belonging to a wandering gang of persons associated for the purpose of habitually committing theft	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	Ditto
402	Being one of 5 or more persons assembled for the purpose of committing gang robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

**CRIMINAL MISAPPROPRIATION OF PROPERTY**

403	Dishonest misappropriation of movable property, or converting it to one's own use	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
-----	---	----------------------------	---------	----------	------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------------

[2001 Ed. p. 254

Criminal Procedure Code

LAW OF BRUNEI

CAP. 71



## CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)

## CRIMINAL MISAPPROPRIATION OF PROPERTY

404	If by clerk or person employed by deceased	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
404	Dishonest misappropriation of property, knowing that it was in possession of a deceased person at his death and that it has not since been in the possession of any person legally entitled to it	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

## CRIMINAL BREACH OF TRUST

406	Criminal breach of trust	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
407	Criminal breach of trust by a carrier, wharfinger etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
408	Criminal breach of trust by a clerk or servant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
409	Criminal breach of trust by a public servant or by a banker, merchant or agent etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

## RECEIVING OF STOLEN PROPERTY

411	Dishonestly receiving stolen property, knowing it to be stolen	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
412	Dishonestly receiving stolen property knowing that it was obtained by gang robbery	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court

## CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)

## RECEIVING OF STOLEN PROPERTY

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
413	Habitually dealing in stolen property	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
414	Assisting in concealment or disposal of stolen property, knowing it to be stolen	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

## CHEATING

417	Cheating	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
418	Cheating a person whose interest the offender was bound, either by law or by legal contract, to protect	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
419	Cheating by personation	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
420	Cheating and thereby dishonestly inducing delivery of property or the making, alteration of a valuable security	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

## FRAUDULENT DEEDS AND DISPOSITIONS OF PROPERTY

421	Fraudulent removal or concealment of property etc. to prevent distribution among creditors	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
-----	--	----------------------------------	---------	----------	------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------------

## CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)

## FRAUDULENT DEEDS AND DISPOSITIONS OF PROPERTY

422	Fraudulently preventing from being made available for his creditors a debt or demand due to the offender	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
423	Fraudulent execution of deed of transfer containing a false statement of consideration	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
424	Fraudulent removal or concealment of property of himself, or any other person, or assisting in the doing thereof, or dishonestly releasing any demand or claim to which he entitled	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

## MISCHIEF

426	Mischief	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable when the only loss or damage caused is loss or damage to a private person	Imprisonment for 2 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
427	Mischief, and thereby causing damage to the amount of \$25 or upwards	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping with not less than 2 strokes	Ditto
428	Mischief by killing, poisoning, maiming, or rendering useless an animal of the value of \$5 or upwards	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Not compoundable	Ditto	Ditto

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)**

**MISCHIEF**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
429	Mischief by killing, poisoning, maiming, or rendering useless any animal of above the value of \$25	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping with not less than 4 strokes	Court of a Magistrate
430	Mischief by causing diminution of supply of water for agricultural purposes etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
431	Mischief by injury to public road, bridge, navigable river or channel and rendering it impassable or less safe for travelling or conveying property	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
432	Mischief by causing inundation or obstruction to public drainage, attended with damage	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
433	Mischief by destroying or moving or rendering less useful a light-house or seamark, or by exhibiting false lights	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and whipping with not less than 4 strokes	High Court
434	Mischief by destroying or moving etc. a landmark fixed by public authority	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping with not less than 4 strokes	Court of a Magistrate

[2001 Ed. p. 258

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAWS OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

## CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)

## MISCHIEF

435	Mischief by fire or explosive substance with intent to cause damage	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	High Court
436	Mischief by fire or explosive substance with intent to destroy a house etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
437	Mischief with intent to destroy or make unsafe a decked vessel or vessel of 20 tons burden	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	Ditto
438	The mischief described in the last section when committed by fire or explosive substance	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
439	Running vessel ashore with intent to commit theft etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	Ditto
440	Mischief committed after preparation made for causing death, or hurt etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Court of a Magistrate

## CRIMINAL TRESPASS

447	Criminal trespass	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for one year and fine	Court of a Magistrate
448	House-trespass	Ditto	Warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
449	House-trespass in order to the commission of an offence punishable with death	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for life	High Court

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)**

**CRIMINAL TRESPASS**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
450	House-trespass in order to the commission of an offence punishable with imprisonment for 15 years	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	High Court
451	House-trespass in order to the commission of an offence punishable with imprisonment	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
451	If the offence is theft	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
452	House-trespass, having made preparation for causing hurt, assault etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
453	Lurking house-trespass, or house-breaking	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
454	Lurking house-trespass, or house-breaking in order to the commission of an offence punishable with imprisonment	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
454	If the offence is theft	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and whipping	High Court
455	Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking after preparation made for causing hurt assault etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 260

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

**CHAPTER XVII — OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY — (continued)**

**CRIMINAL TRESPASS**

456	Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
457	Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night in order to the commission of an offence punishable with imprisonment	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
457	If the offence is theft	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and whipping	High Court
458	Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night, after preparation for causing hurt etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 30 years and whipping with not less than 6 strokes	Ditto
459	Grievous hurt caused whilst committing lurking house-trespass or house-breaking	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
460	Death or grievous hurt caused by one of several persons jointly concerned in house-breaking by night etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for life	Ditto
461	Dishonestly breaking open or unfastening any closed receptacle containing or supposed to contain property	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and whipping	Court of a Magistrate
462	Being entrusted with any closed receptacle containing or supposed to contain any property and fraudulently opening the same	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 261

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XVIII — OFFENCES RELATING TO DOCUMENTS AND TO TRADE OR PROPERTY MARKS**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
465	Forgery	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
466	Forgery of a record of a Court of Justice or of a Register of Births etc. kept by a public servant	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
467	Forgery of a valuable security, will, or authority to make or transfer any valuable security, or to receive any money etc.	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
468	Forgery for the purpose of cheating	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
469	Forgery for the purpose of harming the reputation of any person, or knowing that it is likely to be used for the purpose	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
471	Using as genuine a forged document which is known to be forged	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Punishment for forgery	Ditto
472	Making or counterfeiting a seal, plate etc. with intent to commit a forgery punishable under the above-mentioned section 467, or possessing with like intent any such seal, plate etc. knowing the same to be counterfeit	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court

[2001 Ed. p. 262

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**



**CHAPTER XVIII — OFFENCES RELATING TO DOCUMENTS AND TO TRADE OR PROPERTY MARKS — (continued)**

		May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
473	Making or counterfeiting a seal, plate etc. with intent to commit a forgery punishable otherwise than under the above-mentioned section 467, or possessing with like intent any such seal, plate etc. knowing the same to be counterfeit						
474	Having possession of a document, knowing it to be forged, with intent to use it as genuine; if the document is one of the description mentioned above in section 466	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
474	If the document is one of the description mentioned above in section 467	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	Ditto
475	Counterfeiting a device or mark used for authenticating documents described in the above section 467 or possessing counterfeit marked material	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
476	Counterfeiting a device or make used for authenticating documents other than those described in the above section 467 or possessing counterfeit marked material	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
477	Fraudulently destroying or defacing, or attempting to destroy or deface, or secreting a will etc.	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

CAP. 71

*Criminal Procedure Code*

[2001 Ed. p. 263

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CHAPTER XVIII — OFFENCES RELATING TO DOCUMENTS AND TO TRADE OR PROPERTY MARKS — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
477A	Falsification of accounts	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court

**CURRENCY NOTES AND BANK NOTES**

489A	Counterfeiting currency notes or bank notes	May arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 15 years and fine	High Court
489B	Using as genuine forged or counterfeit currency notes or bank notes	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
489C	Possession of forged or counterfeit currency notes or bank notes	Ditto	Warrant	Not bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	Ditto
489D	Making or possessing instruments or materials for forging for counterfeiting currency notes or bank notes	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

**CHAPTER XX — OFFENCES RELATING TO MARRIAGE**

493	Cohabitation caused by a man deceitfully inducing a belief of lawful marriage	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
494	Marrying again during the lifetime of a husband or wife	Ditto	Ditto	Bailable	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto

**CHAPTER XX — OFFENCES RELATING TO MARRIAGE — (continued)**

495	Same offence with concealment of the former marriage from the person with whom subsequent marriage is contracted	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 10 years and fine	High Court
496	Marriage ceremony fraudulently gone through without lawful marriage	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	Ditto
498	Enticing or taking away or detaining with a criminal intent a married woman	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 2 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate

**CHAPTER XXI — DEFAMATION**

500	Defamation	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
501	Printing or engraving matter knowing it to be defamatory	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
502	Sale of printed or engraved substance containing defamatory matter, knowing it to contain such matter	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

**CHAPTER XXII — CRIMINAL INTIMIDATION, INSULT AND ANNOYANCE**

504	Insult intended to provoke a breach of the peace	Shall not arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
505	False statement, rumour etc. circulated with intent to cause mutiny or offence against the public peace	Ditto	Ditto	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 5 years and fine	Ditto

**CHAPTER XXII — CRIMINAL INTIMIDATION, INSULT AND ANNOYANCE — (continued)**

1 Penal Code Section	2 Offence	3 Whether the police may ordinarily arrest without warrant or not	4 Whether a warrant or a summons shall ordinarily issue in the first instance	5 Whether bailable or not	6 Whether compoundable or not	7 Maximum punishment under the Penal Code	8 By what Court triable
506	Criminal intimidation	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Bailable	Not compoundable	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Court of a Magistrate
506	If threat be to cause death or grievous hurt	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 7 years and fine	High Court
507	Criminal intimidation by anonymous communication or having taken precaution to conceal whence the threat comes	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years, in addition to the punishment under section 506	Court of a Magistrate
508	Act caused by inducing a person to believe that he will be rendered an object of Divine displeasure	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 3 years and fine	Ditto
509	Uttering any word or making any gesture intended to insult the modesty of a woman etc.	Shall not arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
510	Appearing in a public place etc. in a state of intoxication, and causing annoyance to any person	May arrest without warrant	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Imprisonment for 6 months and fine	Ditto

[2001 Ed. p. 266

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**LAW OF BRUNEI**

**CAP. 71**

## CHAPTER XXIII — ATTEMPTS TO COMMIT OFFENCES

		According as the offence is one in respect of which the Police may arrest without warrant or not	According as the offence is one in respect of which a summons or warrant shall ordinarily issue	According as the offence contemplated by the offender is bailable or not	Compoundable when offence attempted is compoundable	Imprisonment not exceeding half the term provided for the offence and fine and whipping	The Court by which the offence itself is triable
511	Attempting to commit offences punishable with imprisonment, fine or whipping or with a combination of such punishments and in such attempt doing any act toward the commission of the offence						
511	If punishable with death or imprisonment for 3 years or upwards	May arrest without warrant	Warrant	Not bailable	Not compoundable	Ditto	Ditto
	If punishable with imprisonment for less than 3 years, or with fine only	Shall not arrest without warrant	Summons	Bailable	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

**SECOND SCHEDULE***(section 398)***FORMS****I — Summons to an Accused Person***(section 39)**To*                      *of*

Whereas your attendance is necessary to answer to a charge of  
 you are hereby required to appear on the                      day of                      ,  
 20                      , at                      before the                      Court at                      .

Dated this                      day of                      , 20                      .

*(Seal)**(Signature and Title of Office)***II — Warrant of Arrest***(section 43)**To the Commissioner of Police and all other police officers*

Whereas                      of                      stands charged with the offence of  
 you are directed to arrest the said                      and to produce  
 him at                      on the                      day of                      , 20                      ,  
 before the                      Court at                      .

Dated this                      day of                      , 20                      .

*(Seal)**(Signature and Title of Office)**(section 44)**This Warrant may be indorsed as follows —*

If the said                      shall give bail himself in the sum of                      dollars,  
 with one surety in the sum of                      dollars, [or 2 sureties each in the  
 sum of                      dollars] to attend before the Court on the                      day

of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, and to continue so to attend until directed by me, he may be released.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

### III — Bond and Bail-bond after Arrest under a Warrant

(section 54)

I \_\_\_\_\_, of \_\_\_\_\_ being brought before the Court at \_\_\_\_\_ under a warrant issued to compel my appearance to answer to a charge of \_\_\_\_\_ do hereby bind myself to attend in the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_ next, to answer to the said charge, and to continue so to attend until otherwise directed by the Court; and, in case of my making default herein, I bind myself to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

I [or We] do hereby declare myself [or ourselves] surety [or sureties] for the above-named \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, that he shall attend before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_, on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_ next, to answer to the charge on which he has been arrested, and shall continue so to attend until otherwise directed by the Court; and, in case of his making default therein, I [or we] hereby bind myself [or ourselves, jointly and severally] to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I [or we] hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**IV — Proclamation Requiring the Appearance of a Person Accused**  
(section 49)

Whereas complaint has been made before me that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has committed [*or is suspected to have committed*] the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ punishable under section \_\_\_\_\_ of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), and it has been returned to a warrant of arrest thereupon issued that the said \_\_\_\_\_ cannot be found; and whereas it has been shown to my satisfaction that the said \_\_\_\_\_ has absconded [*or is concealing himself to avoid the service of the said warrant, as the case may be*]:

Proclamation is hereby made that the said \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ is required to appear before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ to answer the said complaint within \_\_\_\_\_ days from this date.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**V — Proclamation Requiring the Attendance of a Witness**  
(section 49)

Whereas complaint has been made before me that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has committed [*or is suspected to have committed*] the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ and a warrant has been issued to compel the attendance of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ before the Court at \_\_\_\_\_ to be examined touching the matter of the said complaint; and whereas it has been returned to the said warrant that the said \_\_\_\_\_ cannot be served, and it has been shown to my satisfaction that he has absconded [*or is concealing himself to avoid the service of the said warrant*]:

Proclamation is hereby made that the said \_\_\_\_\_ is required to appear before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_ next, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock, to be examined touching the offence complained of.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)



**VI — Order of Attachment to Compel the Attendance of a Witness**  
(section 50)

*To the Police Officer in charge of the Police District of*

Whereas a warrant has been duly issued to compel the attendance of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ to testify concerning a complaint pending before this Court, and it has been returned to the said warrant that it cannot be served; and whereas it has been shown to the satisfaction of the Court that he has absconded [*or is concealing himself to avoid the service of the said warrant*]; and thereupon a Proclamation was duly issued and published requiring the said \_\_\_\_\_ to appear and give evidence at the time and place mentioned therein, and he had failed to appear.

This is to authorise and require you to attach by seizure the movable property belonging to the said \_\_\_\_\_ to the value of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars which you may find within Brunei Darussalam and to hold the said property under attachment pending the further order of this Court, and to return this warrant with an indorsement certifying the manner of its execution.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**VII — Warrant in the First Instance to bring up a Witness**  
(section 52)

*To* \_\_\_\_\_ [*name and description of the Police Officer or other person or persons who is or are to execute the warrant*].

Whereas complaint has been made before me that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has [*or is suspected to have*] committed the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ and it appears likely that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ can give evidence concerning the said complaint; and whereas the Court has good and sufficient reason to believe that he will not attend as a witness on the hearing of the said complaint unless compelled to do so:

This is to authorise and require you to arrest the said \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, to bring him before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ to be examined touching the offence complained of.

LAWS OF BRUNEI

[2001 Ed. p. 272

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**CAP. 7]**

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

\_\_\_\_\_

**VIII — Warrant to Search after Information of a Particular Offence**

*(section 59)*

To \_\_\_\_\_ *[name and description of the Police Officer or other  
person or persons who is or are to execute the warrant].*

Whereas information has been laid [*or* complaint has been made] before  
me of the commission [*or* suspected commission] of the offence of  
\_\_\_\_\_ and it has been made to appear to me that the production of the articles  
specified in the schedule below is essential to the inquiry now being mad [*or*  
about to be made] into the said offence [*or* suspected offence]:

This is to authorise and require you within the space of \_\_\_\_\_ days  
from the date hereof to search for the said articles specified in the schedule  
below in the \_\_\_\_\_ *[describe the house or place, or part thereof,  
to which the search is to be confined]* and, if found, to produce the same  
forthwith before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court; returning this warrant, with an  
indorsement certifying what you have done under it, immediately upon its  
execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

\_\_\_\_\_

**IX — Warrant to Search Suspected Place of Deposit**  
(section 61)

To \_\_\_\_\_ [name and description of the Police Officer or other person or persons who is or are to execute the warrant].

Whereas information has been laid before me, and on due inquiry thereupon I have been led to believe that the [describe the house or other place] is used as a place for the deposit [or sale] of stolen property [or if for either of the other purposes expressed in the section, state the purpose in the words of the section]:

This is to authorise and require you within the space of \_\_\_\_\_ days from the date hereof to enter the said house [or other place] with such assistance as shall be required, and to use, if necessary, reasonable force for that purpose, and to search every part of the said house [or other place, or if the search is to be confined to a part, specify the part clearly] and to seize and take possession of any property [or document, or stamps, or seals, or coins, or trade marks, as the case may be] — [Add (when the case requires it) and also of any instruments and materials which you may reasonably believe to be kept for the manufacture of forged documents, or trade marks, or counterfeit stamps, or false seals, or counterfeit coin, as the case may be] and forthwith to bring before this Court such of the said things as may be taken possession of; returning this warrant, with an indorsement certifying what you have done under it, immediately upon its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**X — Bond to Keep the Peace**  
(section 72)

Whereas I, \_\_\_\_\_ inhabitant of \_\_\_\_\_, have been called upon to enter into a bond to keep the peace for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ . I hereby bind myself not to commit a breach of the peace, or do any act that may probably occasion a breach of the peace, during the said term; and, in case of my making default therein, I hereby bind myself to forfeit to His

LAWS OF BRUNEI

[2001 Ed. p. 274

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**CAP. 7]**

Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars  
[which I hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**XI — Bond for Good Behaviour**  
(sections 73 and 74)

Whereas I, \_\_\_\_\_ inhabitant of \_\_\_\_\_, have been called upon to enter into bond to be of good behaviour to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and to all his subjects for the term of \_\_\_\_\_. I hereby bind myself to be of good behaviour to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and to all his subjects during the said term; and, in case of my making default therein, I hereby bind myself to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I hereby deposit].

(Signature)

*Where a Bond with Sureties is to be executed, add* — We do hereby declare ourselves sureties for the above-named \_\_\_\_\_ that he will be of good behaviour to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and to all his subjects during the said term; and, in case of his making default therein, we hereby bind ourselves, jointly and severally, to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which we hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**XII — Order to Show Cause**  
(section 75)

Whereas information has been received by me that [*here set out the substance of the information received*].

It is hereby ordered that \_\_\_\_\_ do attend at the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock to show cause why he should not be ordered to execute a bond for his good behaviour in the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars

LAWS OF BRUNEI

CAP. 7]

Criminal Procedure Code

[2001 Ed. p. 275

to be in force for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ months with \_\_\_\_\_ sufficient sureties being [*here state character and class of sureties required*].

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

**XIII — Summons on Information of a Probable Breach of the Peace**  
(section 75)

To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas it has been made to appear to me by credible information that [*state the substance of the information*], and that you are likely to commit a breach of the peace [*or by which act a breach of the peace will probably be occasioned*], you are hereby required to attend at the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock in the forenoon, to show cause why you should not be required to enter into a bond for \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [*when sureties are required, add —* and also to give security by the bond of one (*or 2, as the case may be*) surety (*or sureties*) in the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars (each, if more than one), that you will keep the peace for the term of \_\_\_\_\_].

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XIV — Warrant of Commitment on Failure to Find Security to Keep the Peace**  
(section 83)

To the Officer in charge of the Prison at \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ appeared before me on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, in obedience to a summons calling upon him to show cause why he should not enter into a bond for \_\_\_\_\_ dollar with one surety [*or a bond with 2 sureties each in \_\_\_\_\_ dollars*] that

B.L.R.O. 3/2001

he the said \_\_\_\_\_ would keep the peace for the period of \_\_\_\_\_.  
 And whereas an order was then made requiring the said \_\_\_\_\_ to  
 enter into and find such security [*state the security ordered when it differs  
 from that mentioned in the summons*], and he has failed to comply with the  
 said order:

This is to authorise and require you to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into  
 your custody, together with this warrant, and to keep him safely in prison for  
 the said period of \_\_\_\_\_ unless he shall, in the meantime, comply  
 with the said order by himself and his surety [*or sureties*] entering into the  
 said bond, in which case the same shall be received, and the said  
 released; and to return this warrant with an indorsement certifying the  
 manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
 of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(*Signature and Title of Office*)

(*Seal*)

**XV — Warrant of Commitment on Failure to Find Security for  
 Good Behaviour**  
 (*section 83*)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas it has been made to appear to me that \_\_\_\_\_ of  
 has been and is lurking within the District of \_\_\_\_\_ having no  
 ostensible means of subsistence [*or and that he is unable to give any  
 satisfactory account of himself*]:

Whereas evidence of the general character of \_\_\_\_\_ of  
 has been adduced before me and recorded, from which it appears that he is an  
 habitual robber [*or house-breaker etc. as the case may be*].

And whereas an order has been recorded stating the same and requiring  
 the said \_\_\_\_\_ to furnish security for his behaviour for the term of  
 \_\_\_\_\_ by entering into a bond with one surety [*or 2 or more  
 sureties, as the case may be*], himself for \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, and the said  
 surety [*or each of the said sureties*] for \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, and the said  
 has failed to comply with the said order, and for such default

has been adjudged imprisonment for \_\_\_\_\_ unless the said security  
be sooner furnished:

This is to authorise and require you to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into  
your custody, together with this warrant, and to keep him safely in prison for  
the said period of \_\_\_\_\_ unless he shall, in the meantime, comply  
with the said order by himself and his surety [*or* sureties] entering into the  
said bond, in which case the same shall be received, and the said  
released; and to return this warrant with an indorsement certifying the  
manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XIV — Warrant to Discharge a Person Imprisoned on Failure  
to Give Security**  
(section 79)

To the Officer in charge of the Prison at \_\_\_\_\_ (or other officer in  
whose custody the person is)

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ was committed to your custody  
under warrant of this Court dated the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_,  
and has since duly given security under section \_\_\_\_\_ of the  
Criminal Procedure Code (Chapter 7),

*or*

and there have appeared to me sufficient grounds for the opinion that he can  
be released without hazard to the community:

This is to authorise and require you forthwith to discharge the said from  
your custody, unless he is liable to be detained for some other cause.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XVII — Order for the Removal of Nuisance***(section 93)*

To of

Whereas it has been made to appear to me that you have caused an obstruction [or nuisance] to persons using the public roadway [or other public place] which etc. (*describe the road or public place*), by etc. (*state what it is that causes the obstruction or nuisance*) and that such obstruction [or nuisance] still exists:

*or*

Whereas it has been made to appear to me that you are carrying on as owner, or manager, the trade or occupation of at and that the same is injurious to the public health [or comfort] by reason (*state briefly in what manner the injurious effects are caused*), and should be suppressed or removed to a different place:

*or*

Whereas it has been made to appear to me that you are the owner [or are in possession of, or have the control over] a certain tank [or well, or excavation] being without a fence [or insecurely fenced]:

*or*

Whereas etc. etc. [*as the case may be*]:

I do hereby direct and require you within to [*state what is to be done*] or to appear at in the Court of on the day of , 20 next, and to show cause why this order should not be enforced:

*or*

I do hereby direct and require you within to cease carrying on the said trade or occupation at the said place, and not again to carry on the same, or to remove the said trade from the place where it is now carried on, or to appear etc.:

*or*

I do hereby direct and require you within to put up a sufficient fence [*state the kind of fence and the part to be fenced*] or to appear etc.



or

I do hereby direct and require you etc. [*as the case may be*].

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this                      day  
of                      , 20                      .

(*Signature and Title of Office*)

(*Seal*)

**XVIII — Notice and Peremptory Order by Magistrate after  
Order Absolute**  
(*section 96*)

To                      of

Notice is hereby given that an order absolute has been made against you requiring you                      and you are hereby directed and required to obey the said order within                      on peril of the penalty provided by section 188 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) for disobedience thereto.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this                      day  
of                      , 20                      .

(*Signature and Title of Office*)

(*Seal*)

**XIX — Injunction to Provide against Imminent Danger  
Pending Decision**  
(*section 100*)

To                      of

Whereas a conditional order was made by this Court on the                      day of                      , 20                      , requiring you                      and it has been made to appear to this Court that the nuisance mentioned in the said order is attended with so imminent serious danger to the public as to render necessary immediate measures to prevent such danger: You are hereby under the provisions of section 100 of the Criminal Procedure Code, directed and



Whereas it has been made to appear to this Court that you and a number of other person [*mention the class of persons*] are about to meet and proceed in a religious procession along the public street etc. [*as the case may be*] and that such

*or*

procession is likely to lead to a riot or an affray:

Whereas etc. etc. [*as the case may be*]:

You are hereby ordered not to place or permit to be placed any of the earth or stones dug from your land in any part of the said road.

*or*

The procession passing along the said street is hereby prohibited, and you are warned and enjoined not to take any part in such procession [*or, as the case recited may require*].

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(*Signature and Title of Office*)

(*Seal*)

**XXII — Order of Magistrate declaring Party entitled to retain  
Possession of Land etc. in Dispute**  
(*section 103*)

Whereas it appears to the undersigned Magistrate on the grounds duly recorded, that a dispute, likely to induce a breach of the peace, existed between [*describe the parties by name and residence, or residence only if the dispute be between bodies of villagers*] concerning certain  
situate at \_\_\_\_\_ the parties were called upon to give in to this Court a written statement of their respective claims as to the fact of actual possession of the said [*the subject of dispute*], and this Court being satisfied by due inquiry had thereupon, without reference to the merits of the claim of either of the said parties to the legal right of possession, that the claim of actual possession by the said \_\_\_\_\_ is true:

It is hereby decided and declared that he is [*or they are*] in possession of the said \_\_\_\_\_ and entitled to retain such possession until ousted by due course of law, and any disturbance of his [*or their*] possession in the meantime is forbidden.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XXIII — Warrant of Attachment in the Case of a Dispute as to the Possession of Land etc.**

*(section 104)*

*To the Police Officer in charge at \_\_\_\_\_ [or, To the Collector of Land Revenue \_\_\_\_\_].*

Whereas it having been made to appear to the undersigned Magistrate that a dispute likely to induce a breach of the peace existed between \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ concerning certain \_\_\_\_\_ situate at \_\_\_\_\_, the said parties were thereupon duly called upon to state to this Court in writing their respective claims as to the fact of actual possession of the said \_\_\_\_\_. And whereas, upon due inquiry into the said claims, this Court has decided that neither of the said parties was in possession of the said \_\_\_\_\_ [*or this Court unable to satisfy itself as to which of the said parties was in possession as aforesaid*]:

This is to authorise and require you to attach the said *(the subject of dispute)* by taking and keeping possession thereof, and to hold the same under attachment until the decree or order of a competent Court determining the rights of the parties, or the claim to possession, shall have been obtained; and to return his warrant with an indorsement certifying the manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XXIV — Order of Magistrate Prohibiting the Doing of Anything  
on Land or Water**  
(section 105)

A dispute having arisen concerning the right of use of  
situate at \_\_\_\_\_ possession of which land [*or water*] is claimed  
exclusively by \_\_\_\_\_ and it appearing to this Court, on due inquiry  
into the same, that the said land [*or water*] has been open to the enjoyment of  
such use by the public [*or if by any individual or a class of persons, describe  
him or them*] and [*if the use can be enjoyed throughout the year — that the  
said use has been enjoyed within 3 months of the institution of the said  
inquiry, or if the use is enjoyable only at particular seasons, say during the  
last of the seasons at which the same is capable of being enjoyed*]:

It is hereby ordered that the said \_\_\_\_\_ or any one in their  
interest, shall not take [*or retain*] possession of the said land [*or water*] to the  
exclusion of the enjoyment of the right of use aforesaid, until he [*or they*]  
shall obtain the decree or order of a competent Court adjudging him [*or  
them*] to be entitled to exclusive possession.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XXV — Bond to Prosecute or Give Evidence**  
(section 121)

I, \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ do hereby bind myself to attend at the  
Court at \_\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of  
, 20 \_\_\_\_\_ next, and then and there to give evidence in the matter  
of a charge of \_\_\_\_\_ against one A,B: and in case of my making  
default herein, I bind myself to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang  
Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**XXVI — Remand Warrant**  
(sections 149 and 223)

In the Magistrate's Court at Case No. to  
the of Prisons: / O.C.P.D.

Whereas was this day brought before this Court suspected of/accused of/charged with having committed an offence under section of and it is necessary to remand the accused:

This is to authorise you and require you to receive the accused into your custody together with this Warrant and him safely to keep until the day of , 20 , when you shall cause him to be brought before this Court at o'clock in the fore/afternoon, unless you shall be otherwise ordered in the meantime.

Dated this day of , 20 .

Magistrate

**XXVII — Charges**  
(sections 152, 153, 154)

(I) — Charges with One Head

**On Penal Code (Chapter 22) section 121.**

1. That you, on or about the day of , 20 , at , waged war against His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and there by committed an offence punishable under section 121 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 161.**

2. That you, being a public servant in the Department directly accepted from [state the name] for another party [state the name] a gratification other than legal remuneration as a motive for forbearing to do an official act, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 161 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 166.**

3. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, did [or omitted to do, *as the case may be*] \_\_\_\_\_ such conduct being contrary to the provisions of the \_\_\_\_\_ Act, section \_\_\_\_\_ and known by you to be prejudicial to \_\_\_\_\_ and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 166 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 193.**

4. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, in the course of the trial of \_\_\_\_\_ before \_\_\_\_\_, stated in evidence that \_\_\_\_\_ which statement you either knew or believed to be false, or did not believe to be true, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 193 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 304.**

5. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed culpable homicide not amounting to murder, by causing the death of \_\_\_\_\_ and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 304 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 306.**

6. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, abetted the commission of suicide by A, B, a person in a state of intoxication, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 306 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 325.**

7. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, voluntarily caused grievous hurt to \_\_\_\_\_, and there by committed an offence punishable under section 325 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 392.**

8. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, robbed \_\_\_\_\_ and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 392 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On section 395.**

9. That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed gang-robbery, an offence punishable under section 395 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

## (II) — Charges with 2 or More Heads

**On section 241.**

1. *First* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, knowing a coin to be counterfeit, delivered the same to another person, by name *A,B*, as genuine, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 241 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Secondly* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, knowing a coin to be counterfeit attempted to induce another person, by name *A,B*, to receive it as genuine, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 241 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**On sections 302 and 304.**

2. *First* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed murder by causing the death of \_\_\_\_\_, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 202 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Secondly* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed culpable homicide not amounting to murder by causing the death of \_\_\_\_\_ and there by committed an offence punishable under section 304 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).



**On sections 379 and 382.**

**3.** *First* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed theft, and there by committed an offence punishable under section 379 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Secondly* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed theft, having made preparations for causing death to a person in order to the committing of such theft, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 382 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Thirdly* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed theft, having made preparation for causing restraint to a person in order to the effecting of your escape after the committing of such theft, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 382 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

*Fourthly* — That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed theft, having made preparation for causing fear or hurt to a person in order to the retaining of property taken by such theft, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 382 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**Alternative charges on section 193.**

**4.** That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, in the course of the inquiry into \_\_\_\_\_ before \_\_\_\_\_ stated in evidence that \_\_\_\_\_ and that you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, in the course of the trial of \_\_\_\_\_, before \_\_\_\_\_, stated in evidence that \_\_\_\_\_ one of which statements you either knew or believed to be false, did not believe to be true, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 193 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**(III) — Charges for Theft after a Previous Conviction**

That you, on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_, committed theft, and thereby committed an offence punishable under section 379 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

And further that you, before the committing of the said offence, that is to say, on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, had been convicted by the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ of an offence punishable under Chapter XVII of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) with imprisonment for a term of 3 years, that is to say, the offence of house-breaking by night [*describe the offence in the words used in the section under which the accused was convicted*] which conviction is still in full force and effect, and that you are thereby liable to enhanced punishment under section 75 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22).

**XXVIII — Warrant of Commitment on a Sentence of Imprisonment  
or Fine**

*(sections 175 and 181)*

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison of*

Whereas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, [*name of prisoner*] was convicted in the \_\_\_\_\_ Court, \_\_\_\_\_, of the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ under section \_\_\_\_\_ [*or sections \_\_\_\_\_*] of the Penal Code (Chapter 22) [*or of the \_\_\_\_\_ Act*], and was sentenced to \_\_\_\_\_.

This is to authorise and require you, the said Officer, to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into your custody, together with this warrant, and carry the aforesaid sentence into execution according to law.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XXIX — Warrant of Imprisonment on Failure to Recover Amends  
by Distress**  
(section 187)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has brought against \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ the complaint that \_\_\_\_\_, and the same has been dismissed as frivolous [*or vexations*], and the order of dismissal awards payment by the said \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars as amends; and whereas the said sum has not been paid and cannot be recovered by distress of the movable property of the said \_\_\_\_\_ and an order has been made for his imprisonment for the period of \_\_\_\_\_ days, unless the aforesaid sum be sooner paid:

This is to authorise and require you, the said Officer, to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into your custody, together with this warrant, and to keep him safely in prison for the said period of \_\_\_\_\_ subject to the provisions of section 69 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), unless the said sum be sooner paid; and on the receipt thereof forthwith to set him at liberty, returning this warrant with an indorsement certifying the manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20 \_\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XXX — Summons to a Witness**  
(sections 39 and 176)

In the \_\_\_\_\_ Court

v

*To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_*

Whereas your attendance is required in Court as it is understood that you are likely to be able to give material evidence in the above case:

You are hereby summoned to appear before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court

LAWS OF BRUNEI

[2001 Ed. p. 290

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**CAP. 7]**

on the day of , 20 , at m.,  
to testify what you know concerning the matter of the said case, and not to  
depart thence without leave of the Court; and you are hereby warned that if  
you shall, without just excuse, neglect or refuse to appear on the said date, a  
warrant will be issued to compel your attendance.

And you are further required to bring with you and produce to the Court  
the following documents which are believed to be in your possession, viz. —

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this day  
of , 20 .

Fees \$

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XXXI — Summons to Assessors**

*(Repealed)*

[S 4/88]

**XXXII — Warrant of Commitment under Sentence of Death**  
*(section 242)*

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas on the day of , 20 ,  
was duly convicted in the Court, , of the offence  
of murder under section 302 of the Penal Code (Chapter 22), and sentenced  
to suffer death.

This is to authorise and require you, the said Officer, to receive the said  
into your custody, together with this warrant and to keep  
him safely in prison until you shall receive the further warrant or order.

Dated this day of , 20 .

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

**XXXIII — Warrant of Execution on a Sentence of Death**  
(section 245)

In the High Court of the Supreme Court of Brunei Darussalam

*To the Superintendent of Prisons:*

Whereas in the High Court, holden at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ was found guilty of the murder of \_\_\_\_\_ and was sentenced to death [and whereas an appeal to the Court of Appeal was dismissed on the day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_], and whereas His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan has not seen fit to exercise the Prerogative of Mercy.

This is to authorise and require you, the Superintendent of Prisons, to carry the said sentence of death into execution by causing the said \_\_\_\_\_ to be hanged by the neck till he is dead, at such time as you, acting under the powers of your said appointment as Superintendent of Prisons, shall appoint, and to return this Warrant to the Court with an indorsement certifying that the sentence has been carried into effect, together with a Certificate of Death under the hand of a Medical Officer.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Chief Justice /Judge)

(Seal)

**XXXIV — Warrant to Levy a Fine by Distress and Sale**  
(section 253)

*To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_*

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ was on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, convicted before me of the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ and sentenced to pay a fine of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, and whereas the said \_\_\_\_\_ although required to pay the said fine, has not paid the same or any part thereof:

This is to authorise and require you to make distress by seizure of any property belonging to the said \_\_\_\_\_ which may be found within the District of \_\_\_\_\_ and, if within \_\_\_\_\_ next after such distress the said sum shall not be paid [*or forthwith*], to sell the property distrained, or so much thereof as shall be sufficient to satisfy the said fine, returning this

warrant, with an indorsement certifying what you have done under it, immediately upon its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

*Form of Indorsement*

Whereas it has been proved to me that the signature *T,S*, to the within warrant is that of *T,S*, a Magistrate \_\_\_\_\_, I do hereby authorise the execution in the District of \_\_\_\_\_ of the said warrant by \_\_\_\_\_.

(Magistrate)

**XXXV — Bond to appear and Receive Judgment**

(sections 263 and 264)

Whereas I \_\_\_\_\_ inhabitant of \_\_\_\_\_ have been called upon to enter into a bond to appear before the Court of \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ if and when called upon to receive the judgment of the said Court for the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ whereof I have been convicted, and in the meantime to keep the peace and to be of good behaviour: I hereby bind myself to appear on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_, in the said Court or whenever I shall be thereto required, and in the meantime to be of good behaviour and to keep the peace towards His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and to all his subjects; and in case I make default in any of the conditions herein I bind myself to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

*Where a Bond with Sureties is to be executed, add* — We do hereby declare ourselves sureties for the above-named \_\_\_\_\_ that he will appear in the Court of \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_, or whenever he shall be thereto required, and that he will in the meantime be of good behaviour and keep the peace towards His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and towards all his subjects; and

in case of his making default in any of the conditions herein, we bind ourselves, jointly and severally, to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which we hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**XXXVI — Form of Petition of Appeal**  
(section 272)

To Chief Justice and Justices of the High Court of the Supreme Court of Brunei Darussalam: [or as the case may require].

The petition of A,B.

Showeth as follows:

1. Your petitioner the above-named A,B, was charged with \_\_\_\_\_ and convicted at the \_\_\_\_\_ Court held at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, and the following order was made thereon [here state shortly the substance of the judgment or sentence].
2. Your petitioner is dissatisfied with the said judgment on the grounds following: [here state the particular grounds of appeal on which the appellant relies].
3. Your petitioner prays that such judgment or sentence may be reversed or that such order may be thereon as justice may require.

(Appellant)

**XXXVII — Form of Special Case**  
(section 294)

In the High Court of the Supreme Court of Brunei Darussalam

In the matter of a complaint in which A,B, was complainant and G,H, accused.

Case stated by the undersigned under the provisions of section 294 of the Criminal Procedure Code (Chapter 7).

LAWS OF BRUNEI

[2001 Ed. p. 294

*Criminal Procedure Code*

CAP. 7]

At a Court held at \_\_\_\_\_ before the undersigned on the  
day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, one *G,H*, the above-named accused was  
charged as follows:

At the hearing of the said charge it was proved before me that [*here set out  
so much of evidence and admitted facts of the case as is necessary to raise  
the question or questions of law intended to be submitted*].

It was thereupon contended on the part of the accused [or complainant as  
the case may be]. [*Here state the legal objection taken*].

But [*or And*] I being of opinion that [*here state the ground on which the  
Court decided the case*] held that [*here state the decision and judgment of the  
Court*].

The question for the opinion of the High Court is whether the said  
determination was correct in point of law and what should be done in the  
premises.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

(Magistrate)

(Seal)

**XXXVIII — Warrant of Commitment in Certain Cases of Contempt  
when a Fine is Imposed**  
(*section 328*)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas at a Court holden before me on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of  
\_\_\_\_\_ 20\_\_\_\_, in the presence [*or view*] of the Court committed  
willful contempt:

And whereas for such contempt the said \_\_\_\_\_ has been adjudged  
by the Court to pay a fine of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, or in default to suffer  
imprisonment for the space of \_\_\_\_\_.

This is to authorise and require you to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into  
your custody, together with this warrant, and to keep him safely in prison for  
the said period of \_\_\_\_\_ unless the said fine be sooner paid; and,





**XL — Form of Warrant**  
(section 341)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at \_\_\_\_\_ or Officer in charge  
of the [name of asylum] or to [name of officer] in charge of*

You are hereby required to produce \_\_\_\_\_ now a  
prisoner in the [name of prison] or now in custody at the [name of asylum] or  
now in your charge, before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at  
\_\_\_\_\_ on the day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at  
\_\_\_\_\_ of the same day, there to be dealt with according to law; and  
unless the said \_\_\_\_\_ shall then and there by the said  
Court be ordered to be discharged, cause him, after the said Court shall have  
dispensed with his further attendance, to be conveyed back to the said prison  
[or asylum or other custody].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XLI — Form of Warrant**  
(section 341)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

You are hereby required to produce \_\_\_\_\_ now a prisoner in your  
custody under a warrant of attachment before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court  
on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ to  
be dealt with according to law; and you shall then and there abide by such  
order as shall be made by the said Court. And unless the said  
\_\_\_\_\_ shall then and there by the said Court be ordered to be released you shall,  
after the said Court shall have dispensed with his further attendance, cause  
him to be conveyed back to the said prison [or other place of custody].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XLII — Warrant to Bring up Prisoner to give Evidence**  
(section 344)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

You are hereby required to produce \_\_\_\_\_ now a prisoner in your custody before this Court on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ there to give evidence in a certain charge or prosecution now pending before this Court against \_\_\_\_\_ and after the said \_\_\_\_\_ shall have given his testimony before this Court or this Court shall have dispensed with his further attendance cause him to be conveyed back to the prison.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**XLIII — Bond and Bail Bond on a Preliminary Inquiry before a Magistrate**  
(section 346)

I, \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ being in custody [*or* brought before the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_] charged with the offence of \_\_\_\_\_, and required to give security for my attendance in that Court [and in the High Court if required], do bind myself to attend at the said Court on every day of the preliminary inquiry into the said charge, and should the case be sent for trial by the High Court to be and appear before the said Court when called upon to answer the charge against me; and, in case of my making default herein, I bind myself to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which I hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature)*

I hereby declare myself [*or* we jointly and severally declare ourselves and each of us] surety [*or* sureties] for the said \_\_\_\_\_ that he shall attend at the \_\_\_\_\_ Court at \_\_\_\_\_ on every day of the preliminary inquiry into the offence charged against him and, should the case be sent for trial by the High Court, that he shall be and appear before the said Court to

answer the charge against him; and, in case of his making default therein, I bind myself [*or we bind ourselves, jointly and severally*] to forfeit to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars [which we hereby deposit].

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature)

**XLIV — Warrant to Discharge a Person Imprisoned on Failure to give Security**  
(section 350)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ was committed to your custody under warrant of this Court, dated the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, and has since with his surety [*or sureties*] duly executed a bond under the Criminal Procedure Code (Chapter 7):

This is to authorise and require you forthwith to discharge the said \_\_\_\_\_ from your custody, unless he is liable to be detained for some other matter.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XLV — Warrant of Attachment to Enforce a Bond**  
(section 335)

*To*

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has failed to appear on \_\_\_\_\_ pursuant to his recognisance, and has by such default forfeited to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars and whereas the said \_\_\_\_\_ has, on due notice to him, failed to pay the said sum or show any sufficient cause why payment should not be enforced against him:

This is to authorise and require you to attach any movable property of the said \_\_\_\_\_ that you may find within Brunei Darussalam by seizure and detention; and if the said amount be not paid within 3 days, to sell the property so attached or so much of it as may be sufficient to realise the amount aforesaid, and to make return of what you have done under this warrant immediately upon its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

#### XLVI — Notice to Surety on Breach of a Bond

(section 355)

To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, you became surety for \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ that he should appear before this Court on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, and bound yourself in default thereof to forfeit the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and whereas the said \_\_\_\_\_ has failed to appear before this Court, and by reason of such default you have forfeited the aforesaid sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars:

You are hereby required to pay the said penalty or show cause, within \_\_\_\_\_ days from this date, why payment of the said sum should not be enforced against you.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XLVII — Notice to Surety of Forfeiture of Bond for Good Behaviour**  
(section 355)

To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, you became surety by a bond for \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ that he would be of good behaviour for the period of \_\_\_\_\_ and bound yourself in default thereof to forfeit the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan and whereas the said \_\_\_\_\_ has been convicted of the offence of \_\_\_\_\_ committed since you became such surety, whereby your security bond has become forfeited:

You are hereby required to pay the said penalty of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, or to show cause within \_\_\_\_\_ days why it should not be paid.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**XLVIII — Warrant of Attachment against a Surety**  
(section 355)

To \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has bound himself as surety for the appearance of \_\_\_\_\_ [state the condition of the bond], and the said \_\_\_\_\_ has made default, and thereby forfeited to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars.

This is to authorise and require you to attach any movable property of the said \_\_\_\_\_ which you may find by seizure and detention; and, if the said amount be not paid within 3 days, to sell the property so attached, or so much of it as may be sufficient to realise the amount aforesaid, and make return of what you have done under this warrant immediately upon its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

\_\_\_\_\_

**XLIX — Warrant of Commitment of the Surety of an Accused  
Person admitted to Bail**  
(section 355)

To the Officer in charge of the Prison at

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ has bound himself as a surety for  
the appearance of \_\_\_\_\_ [state the condition of the bond] and  
the said \_\_\_\_\_ has therein made default whereby the penalty  
mentioned in the said bond has been forfeited to His Majesty the Sultan and  
Yang Di-Pertuan and whereas the said \_\_\_\_\_ has, on due  
notice to him, failed to pay the said sum or show any sufficient cause why  
payment should not be enforced against him, and the same cannot be  
recovered by attachment and sale of movable property of his, and an order  
has been made for his imprisonment for [specify the period]:

This is to authorise and require you, \_\_\_\_\_, to receive  
the said \_\_\_\_\_ into your custody with this warrant, and to keep him  
safely in prison for the said [term of imprisonment] and to return this warrant  
with an indorsement certifying the manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_\_.

(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

\_\_\_\_\_

**L — Notice to the Principal of Forfeiture of a Bond to Keep  
the Peace**  
(section 355)

To \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, you entered into a bond not to commit etc. [*as in the bond*], and proof of the forfeiture of the same has been given before me and duly recorded:

You are hereby called upon to pay the said penalty of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars or to show cause before me within \_\_\_\_\_ days why payment of the same should not be enforced against you.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Signature and Title of Office)

(Seal)

**LI — Warrant to Attach the Property of the Principal on Breach  
of a Bond to Keep the Peace**  
(section 335)

To \_\_\_\_\_

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ did on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_, enter into a bond for the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, binding himself not to commit a breach of the peace etc. [*as in the bond*], and proof of the forfeiture of the said bond has been given before me and duly recorded; and whereas notice has been given to the said \_\_\_\_\_ calling upon him to show cause why the said sum should not be paid, and he has failed to do so or to pay the said sum:

This is to authorise and require you to attach by seizure the property belonging to the said \_\_\_\_\_ to the value of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars which you may find; and if the said sum be not paid within \_\_\_\_\_, to sell the property so attached or so much of it as may be sufficient to realise the same, and to make return of what you have done under this warrant immediately upon its execution.



Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

---

**LII — Warrant of Imprisonment on Breach of a Bond to  
Keep the Peace**  
*(section 355)*

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas proof has been given before me and duly recorded that  
of \_\_\_\_\_ has committed a breach of the bond entered into by him  
to keep the peace, whereby he has forfeited to His Majesty the Sultan and  
Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars; and whereas the  
said \_\_\_\_\_ has failed to pay the said sum or to show cause why  
the said sum should not be paid, although duly called upon to do so, and  
payment thereof cannot be enforced by attachment of his movable property,  
and an order has been made for the imprisonment of the said \_\_\_\_\_ or  
the period of \_\_\_\_\_.

This is to authorise and require you, the said Officer of the said prison to  
receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into your custody, together with this warrant,  
and to keep him safely in the said prison for the said period of \_\_\_\_\_;  
and to return this warrant with an indorsement certifying the manner of its  
execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day  
of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_\_\_.

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**LIII — Warrant of Attachment and Sale on Forfeiture of Bond  
for Good Behaviour**  
(*section 355*)

*To*

Whereas of did on the day of , 20 , give security by bond in the sum of dollars for the good behaviour of , and proof has been given before me duly recorded of the commission by the said of the offence of whereby the said bond has been forfeited; and whereas notice has been given to the said calling upon him to show cause why the said sum should not be paid, and he has failed to do or to pay the said sum:

This is to authorise and require you to attach by seizure the property belonging to the said to the value of dollars, which you may find, and if the said sum be not paid within to sell the property so attached, or so much of it as may be sufficient to realise the same, and to make return of what you have done under this warrant immediately upon its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this day of , 20 .

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

**LIV — Warrant for Imprisonment on Forfeiture of Bond  
for Good Behaviour**  
(*section 355*)

*To the Officer in charge of the Prison at*

Whereas of did on the day of , 20 , give security by bond in the sum of dollars for the good behaviour of and proof of the breach of the said bond has been given before me and duly recorded , whereby the said has forfeited to His Majesty the Sultan and Yang Di-Pertuan the sum of dollars; and whereas he has failed to pay the said sum or to show cause why the said sum should not be paid, although duly called

LAWS OF BRUNEI

**CAP. 7]**

*Criminal Procedure Code*

**[2001 Ed. p. 305**

---

upon to do so, and payment thereof cannot be enforced by attachment of his property, and an order has been made for the imprisonment of the said \_\_\_\_\_ for the period of \_\_\_\_\_ .

This is to authorise and require you \_\_\_\_\_ , to receive the said \_\_\_\_\_ into your custody; together with this warrant, and to keep him safely in prison for the said period of \_\_\_\_\_ ; returning this warrant with an indorsement certifying the manner of its execution.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Court, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ , 20 \_\_\_\_\_ .

*(Signature and Title of Office)*

*(Seal)*

\_\_\_\_\_